

CHAPTER 1

GENERAL ORIENTATION

1.1 INTRODUCTION

In this chapter, *correctional supervision* is presented as a social phenomenon which could be studied empirically, i.e. having both logic bases as well as empirical qualities. Because of its nature and extent in South Africa, particularly in the KwaZulu-Natal province, an explanation as to why it has become necessary to subject correctional supervision to empirical (statistical) scrutiny, is given. Opinions of the authors in criminal justice who prefer correctional supervision as an alternative sentencing option to incarceration, as well as the opinions of those who disfavour it as an appropriate criminal sanction, are also briefly given. Correctional supervision affects members of the society and therefore warrants an epidemiological study. The term correctional supervision is used in South Africa while the term probation is used internationally. The latter meaning is, however, not alien to South African practices. Moreover, this criminal sanction is very much favoured by most researchers of sentencing policies, etc. (Davis, Takala and Tyrer 1996:161; Reid 1981:98-99; Rentzmann and Robert 1986:21-22), including some ordinary members of society. These thoughts and beliefs make provision for an in-depth study to be conducted on the appropriateness or inappropriateness of correctional supervision as a criminal sanction (Bishop 1988:53-54).

The effectiveness of correctional supervision is very much disputed (Thonry 1999:9). It is a general statement that “what works” cannot be settled by seeking the perfectly designed comparison of recidivism rates among community corrections offenders and incarcerated offenders. The perception which is adopted is that true perfect matching of probationers with incarcerated offenders cannot

provide a definite answer to “what works”. More questions need to be asked as studies (Menzies 1996:329-330) on correctional supervision tend to generalise and tell us about “what works”, only at a particular place and time and for some identified groups. “Usually we neglect to ask ourselves the question for which offenders and under which social and cultural conditions does correctional supervision produce a lower recidivism rate compared to a sentence of imprisonment?” (Menzies 1996:329-330).

Reid (1981:111-113) says that a problem is experienced when researchers come up with findings that are in direct contrast with each other. Example, an argument advanced by the President’s Crime Commission that probation (correctional supervision in South Africa) is one of the “...most significant prospects for effective programmes in corrections”, while the former Director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI), J Edgar Hoover, stated that probation constitutes a “foolish type of leniency”. The former FBI Director further asked as to what the empirical evidence of the effectiveness of probation is (Reid 1981:111). A study into correctional supervision therefore, will enable the researcher to recognise that correctional supervision needs to be investigated in a very systematic way. The sentence of correctional supervision has everything to do about the rehabilitation of offenders.

Based on general observation during conversations, etc., the researcher came to learn that most South Africans, particularly in the KwaZulu-Natal province, do not favour correctional supervision as a criminal sanction; arguing that the probationer is not subjected to punishment that does not commensurate enough with the gravity of the harm caused by the crime which was committed by the offender. In the opinion of certain community members, correctional supervision is a very light sentence and therefore, inappropriate. Opponents of correctional supervision believe probationers to be as free as any other law-abiding member of the society, despite the conditions which had been imposed upon the probationers by the

presiding officers (Reid 1981:381). Members of the community often argue that probation amounts to imprisonment with a difference: offenders are 'walking around with prison keys' in their hands.

Those who favour correctional supervision (probation) argue that any crime is a result of a direct failure of the society and its individuals (Reid 1981:382-384). Further research on correctional supervision will give solutions to the problematic nature of this criminal sanction.

1.2 Rationale for the study

Renewed interest in correctional supervision, improvement of social responsibility in the correction of offending behaviour and a contribution towards community involvement in crime prevention and moral degeneration, directly contributed to an empirical evaluation of correctional supervision as a non-custodial mechanism to foster both external rehabilitation and reduction of recidivism (Draft White paper 2004).

An in-depth research of community perceptions on correctional supervision in KwaZulu-Natal province has never been undertaken in the past, at least not since the adoption of the Draft White Paper on Corrections in South Africa in August 2004 and the subsequent White Paper, published in 2005. Firstly, the present study could, therefore, be of vital importance in identifying positive and negative factors that are associated with correctional supervision. Secondly, the study should be able to establish the kind of support Correctional Officers could expect from their community members. Thirdly, respondents' participation could be indicative of the nature of relationship between Correctional Officers and community members in the KwaZulu-Natal province. Fourthly, the study could serve as a barometer of the prevailing images that communities have of corrections in general and of correctional supervision officers in particular. The study could also be of great value to any person who plans a career in criminal justice administration. The

rationale for the study further lies in the researcher's interest in this phenomenon and his desire to highlight its theoretical and practical relevance.

1.3 Value of the research

Apart from being a thesis filled with theoretical and empirical information that can be utilised for undergraduate and post-graduate academic purposes, the present study highlights the fact that correctional supervision is not just a sentence but also a means to an end: to rehabilitate the offenders in an environment that is deemed to be conducive for the purposes of rehabilitation (Dufee 1989:4). The value of this research lies further in the opportunities that correctional supervision offers to the probationers, such as paying restitution to their victims, whether on court order or on their own accord, and also in performance of community service to make reimbursement to the community for damages caused by the crimes that the offenders had committed (Abadinsky 1994:372-373). Lastly, this research further resides in the fact that community members are encouraged to accept partial responsibility in the smooth administration of correctional services centres/ units (ECHO 2004:5).

Information accrued in a thesis of this nature and extent will also culminate in a consolidated research article for publication in the accredited journal *Acta Criminologica*, official mouthpiece of the Criminological and Victimological Society of Southern Africa. It is also anticipated that this research will positively influence policy-makers of the Department of Correctional Services in the identification of the advantages and disadvantages pertaining to correctional supervision.

1.4 Research approach

The global view of the researcher when he/she studies a social phenomenon is known as the scientific research approach (Mouton 1996:31). The proposed study

follows a general scientific approach which displays a strong positivistic or quantitative inclination or empirical orientation and as such, it is both explanatory and descriptive in nature and conception (Van der Walt, Cronje and Smit 1982:177) Positivism, as a natural science orientation subscribes to the notion that the same approach applicable to studying and explaining a physical reality can also be applied to the social sciences (Hagan 2000:19). As a research approach, positivism is concerned with empirical realities and particularly with measuring and the quantification of criminological and criminal justice realities. Positivism therefore, subscribes to a scientific practice which is characterised by “problem solving” achieved through empirical research. Theory of knowledge (epistemology) and the philosophical view of whatever phenomenon is being studied are therefore integrated properties of positivistic orthodoxy (Alant, Lamont, Maritz and Van Eeden 1981:119). Positivism as a research approach, concerns itself with measurement of perceptions, opinions and attitudes as they relate to different phenomena. It therefore deserves to be mentioned that criminal justice is fundamentally a rational activity from which scientific explanations are derived.

1.5 Aims of the study

The aims of the study are as follows:-

Aim 1

To establish whether statistical differences exist between arbitrarily selected independent variables: gender, rank and region and the dependent variable correctional supervision according to two samples (null-hypothesis 1).

Aim 2

To statistically establish to which extent the respondents of both samples

would favour or oppose the *objectives, functions, elements and principles* of correctional supervision (null-hypothesis 2).

Aim 3

To statistically ascertain whether respondents from both samples would support the *elements* underlying a Needs-Based Intervention Plan in the rehabilitation process of offenders (null-hypothesis 3).

Aim 4

- (a) To ascertain whether intermediate sanctions in community correctional supervision would be rated favourably by both samples (null-hypothesis 4 a).
- (b) To determine whether role conflict influences or form part of community correctional supervision when rated against the background of specific supervision (null-hypothesis 4 b).

Aim 5

To establish to what extent rehabilitation of offenders outside correctional facilities could be regarded as a shared responsibility between an Integrated Support System and relevant role players (null-hypothesis 5).

1.6 Hypotheses

Hypotheses are usually derived from relevant literature applicable to a particular scientific study or they might be derived from previous research or from a social phenomenon about which little is known, but about which the researcher wants to

find out more or discover the truth (Mannheim 1965:73). For instance, research in criminology may be interested in finding out more about the causes of juvenile delinquency (e.g. whether a statistical correlation exists between incomplete families, lack of parental control, poverty etc., and juvenile misbehaviour). Researchers in criminal justice may be interested to know more about the value of correctional supervision as a possible alternative to imprisonment. Hypotheses are logical and empirical arguments that show existence of relationships between variables. Hypotheses assist researchers in establishing which changes in the value of one variable are caused by changes in the value of another variable (Bailey 1987:42). A research hypothesis therefore emphasises an expected relationship between two variables, usually in a more positive sense. Any hypothesis is subjected to testing for empirical verification (Neuwmann and Wiegand 2000:107) but in practice, it is usually the Null-hypothesis, which is a hypothesis of nothingness which is subjected to statistical testing or verification (Maxfield & Babbie 1998:60-61). In the present research, only null-hypotheses have been listed for empirical testing.

Mannheim (1965:71-73) opines that testing and retesting of hypotheses are actually essential and important functions of research. For this reason, hypotheses should be specific and accurately formulated. They must indicate whether a certain correlation, positive or negative (e.g. between independent and dependent variables), is sought or whether such correlation is refuted (denied). “It should therefore be clearly indicated whether the Null- hypothesis (i.e. that there is no such correlation) is to be tested. It can be safely left to the researcher to find out whether the positive or negative statement is correct” (Mannheim 1965:73). According to this author, a “wrong” hypothesis may be as useful as a “correct” one, simple because the purpose of a hypothesis is merely to define or direct the scope of the research being undertaken and not to determine its results. If in practice, a Null hypothesis (H_0) is tested and proved “wrong” by the statistical

data forthcoming from and applicable to that hypothesis, then it will be rejected and the research (H_a) accepted as valid.

Based upon the various sections (A to F) of the measuring instruments (Annexure A and B) , the following hypotheses have been formulated for both samples. It should be noted that these hypotheses are also directly linked to the aims of this study. By creating such a “theoretical structure”, the hypotheses so formulated would be capable of defining or directing the “scope” of the present research in the right direction. The following null-hypotheses have been formulated:

Null-hypothesis 1

No significant differences are observable between the dependent variable *correctional supervision* and the independent variables: gender, rank and region (Aim 1).

Null-hypothesis 2

Respondents across two samples do not favour the *objectives, functions, and principles* relating to correctional supervision in a positive light (Aim 2).

Null-hypothesis 3

Respondents of both samples do not favourably support (strongly agree/agree) the *elements* of a Needs-Based Intervention Plan in the rehabilitation process of offenders (Aim 3).

Null-hypothesis 4

- (a) There are no positive indications of intermediate sanctions in community correctional supervision being rated favourably by both the samples (Aim 4 a).
- (b) Role conflict exert no influence and/or does not form part of community correctional supervision when rated against the background of specific supervisory styles (Aim 4 b).

Null-hypothesis 5

Offender rehabilitation outside the correctional facility is not a shared responsibility between an Integrated Support Systems and relevant role players (Aim 5).

1.7 Sampling

Social science research is characterised by two sampling procedures: probability and non-probability sampling. Probability sampling concerns itself with the representativeness based on known factors. Non-probability sampling to be utilised in the present study does not seek representativeness, is less complicated and can be conducted on the “spur of the moment”-basis to take advantage of available respondents. It proves perfectly well where the researcher has no desire to generalise his/her findings beyond the sample or even where the study is exploratory in nature and extent. For this purpose, a purposive (judgemental) sampling procedure has been chosen to effect sampling (see table 3.1) for showing the status of observed vs expected frequencies for each town or centre in respect of both correctional officers and public respondents (Cf. Bayley 1987).

1.8 Research delimitation

Delimitation of this study will be effected at the following three levels:

1.8.1 Qualitative delimitation

The prime consideration in this study revolves around the phenomenon *correctional supervision*. Qualitative delimitation entails research demarcation that focuses on certain “qualities” depicting the socio-demographic properties of the sample (or subset) of the larger population. Qualitative delimitation entails the nominal reduction of a given universe (population), based on “certain characteristics (qualities) which are present or absent in each number” (Van der Westhuizen 1977:39).

In the present study, two samples are to be selected from two populations: Correctional Officers (Questionnaire A) and members of the community (Questionnaire B). The Correctional Officers’ (CO) profile is described by means of the following independent variables: gender (var. 1), age (var. 2), educational qualification (var. 3), race (var. 4), marital status (var. 5), correctional centre (var. 6) and employment status as CO (var. 7).

The following qualities are descriptive of the public’s demographic “make up”: gender (var. 1), age (var. 2), educational qualification (var. 3), race (var. 4), marital status (var. 5), occupation (var. 6) and place of residence (var. 7).

1.8.2 Quantitative delimitation

Quantitatively, the researcher decided to administer more or less 800 questionnaires, to be distributed proportionately to respondents of both the Southern and Northern regions of KwaZulu-Natal (see Table 3.1).

Distribution of the questionnaires has been done for purposes of quantification, analysis and interpretation. Findings and recommendations of the study will,

therefore, be based on the observed frequency and scientific pronouncements based on statistical data.

1.8.3 Geographical delimitation

This study is conducted in two artificially created regions of one of the nine provinces of South Africa, namely KwaZulu-Natal (see par. 3.11). These are:-

Southern region: consisting of the magisterial district of Durban, Howick, Richmond, Camperdown, and New Hanover.

Northern region: Consisting of the magisterial district of Eshowe, Mtunzini, Melmoth, Empangeni (uMhlathuze Local Government Area) (Annexure D).

Following this arrangement, the researcher arbitrarily selected the following correctional centres located in the magisterial areas listed below:

- (a) Southern region: Durban, New Hanover and Sevontein.
- (b) Northern region: includes Eshowe, Mthunzini and Qalakabusha (including Empangeni Old Prison).

1.9 Definition of concepts and terms

It is of vital importance to share a common understanding of the basic concepts and terms relevant to the social phenomenon, correctional supervision, being investigated. It is therefore, essential that concepts and terms be clearly defined in order to eliminate possible distortions. According to Van der Westhuizen (1977:22-23), definitions must:-

- (a) be true;
- (b) unambiguous;
- (c) contain no superfluities and should not beg the question;
- (d) contain no contradictions;
- (e) be positive;
- (f) be adequate and
- (g) be clearly formulated.

The researcher therefore, intends to meticulously follow the style in which the definitions are presented almost exactly as they appear in the relevant sources quoted, in an attempt to allow the reader to appreciate and understand this research on correctional supervision.

1.9.1 Perceptions, opinions and attitudes

Perception is a complex process according to which an individual "...selects stimuli and arranges them in such a way as to form a rational and meaningful image of the world around him/ her" (Van Heerden 1982:89).

Because perception stems from conditions such as needs, attitudes, motives, tensions, etc., selective perception becomes possible as the individual is motivated to adapt to the satisfaction of his/ her desire when confronted with tension situations. Human behaviour is a combination of perceptions and the individual's surrounding environment. He/ she acts on the basis of what they perceive in that environment. The manner in which the environment influences an individual and the way he/ she reacts to it may be the result of the application of some or all of the human senses (Van Heerden 1982:90). The Department of Correctional Services (DCS) often becomes the focal point of criticism for corrupt behaviour of individual Correctional Officers, overcrowding, unacceptable conditions in prisons, etc. Perceptions of this nature may easily transform into opinions.

Perception forms the basis of opinions. Opinions, say Coffey, Eldefonso and Hartinger (1971:161), are actually propositions that are usually taken for the truth but are not yet fixed convictions because they are still argumentative and subject to change.

Instability of this nature may cause opinions to become deep rooted and may even develop into fixed convictions. Opinions resulting from social experiences especially the observation and interpretation of social phenomena, become *attitudes* or individual predispositions to objects, symbols or aspects of the environment, the moment these are being evaluated in a favourable or unfavourable way (Iannone 1980:31). Opinion *per se*, is often interpreted as the most popular equivalent of attitude, while other researchers use the term opinion interchangeable with attitude (Elms 1976:21; Van Heerden 1982).

The term *attitude* is also equated with a prolonged perceptual, motivational and emotional process of adjustment and organisation with reference to a person or object, e.g. correctional supervision (Van Heerden 1982:92). Attitudes refer to the manner of feeling, thinking and or behaving with regard to a particular phenomenon. This argument further shows how a person or persons behave in an affected way (Hornby 2000:62).

1.9.2 Correctional supervision

Correctional supervision refers to an alternative sentence to imprisonment where offenders serve their sentences in the community under the supervision of correctional officials. It is a sentence imposed by a court (Jonker 1997:145; Masters 1994: 9; McShane & Krause 1993:93; South Africa 1959, section 84; South Africa 1977, section 276; South Africa 1998, section 36).

1.9.3 Integrated Support Systems (ISS)

The term Integrated Support Systems refers to the officials of the DCS, other officials of certain State Departments and non-officials whose main focus is the integrated application and direction of all departmental resources necessary to focus on the correction of offending behaviour, the promotion of social responsibility and the overall development of the person under correctional supervision (Senna & Siegal 1990:147; Draft White Paper 2004).

1.9.4 Probationer

Probationer refers to a person who has been found guilty by a court of law for having committed a crime but who, on being sentenced, is not sentenced to serve a term of imprisonment but is ordered by a presiding officer to serve a community-based sentence under the supervision and control of a responsible person (probation officer) appointed by the court (South Africa 1998, section 51).

1.9.5 Reintegration

Reintegration simply refers to the 'return' of an offender to the community where he or she belongs after having served a sentence subjected to fixed preconditions imposed by the court. Allen and Simonsen (1989:517-518) adamantly state that crime control is not possible by reformation of offenders inside the four walls of a prison. The community, which is actually believed to have created the conditions for crime commission, have an active stake in the reintegration process of offenders as a responsible, trustworthy and productive citizens mainly to rid offenders of the stigmatisation as someone who should be feared as a failure or an 'ex-con' with little hope for success.

1.9.6 Parolee

The term *parolee* refers to an offender who is released from a correctional facility after he/she has served a portion of his/her sentence. Such offender serves the remaining portion of his/her sentence within the normal society. When on parole, the offender actually remains under the legal custody of the Department of Correctional Services and under conditions that permit re-incarceration if the offender violates the conditions of parole (Duffee 1989:427; Waller 1974:22; Act no. 111 of 1998).

1.9.7 Revocation of sentence

In relation to the probationer, revocation of sentence refers to a process whereby the court revokes probation (correctional supervision) and imposes a sentence of imprisonment on the offender who failed to comply with the conditions of probation (Reid 1981:97). In relation to a parolee, it refers to a process whereby the parolee is re-admitted into a correctional facility as a result of his /her failure to comply with set parole conditions (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:675).

1.9.8 Shock probation

This refers to a process whereby a probationer is detained in a correctional facility for not more than seventy two (72) hours if he /she persist to breach correctional supervision conditions which had been set for him/her. It is a short period of incarceration without any due process by the court (Reid 1981:109).

1.9.9 Supervision

Supervision refers to a process whereby probationers are subjected to full control and guidance by any person who has been appointed by the court or the DCS for purposes of supervising and guiding the offenders (Duffee 1989:183-184).

1.9.10 Suspension of sentence

In relation to an offender, this action refers to a process whereby the sentence or imposition or execution of a sentence is suspended on condition that the offender will behave in a law-abiding manner (South Africa 1977, section 297).

1.9.11 Monitoring

In relation to the probationers and parolees, this refers to a process whereby their behaviour is observed by the correctional officers (South Africa 1998, section 68).

1.9.12 Theory

Theory refers to a formal set of ideas that are intended to question why something happens or exists. It further refers to principles on which a particular subject is based. It also refers to opinions that something is believed to be true but that it has not been tested and therefore not proved to be true (Livingston 1996:397; Rock 1995:129; Schamalleger 1996:15). Another research methodologist, Frank Hagan (Cf. 2000) suggests the following reasons why *theory* is regarded so important in studying criminal justice issues and phenomena. First, theory aims at the development of plausible explanations of reality (based, of course, on factual information). Second, theory endeavours to classify and organise events and to explain the causes of such events which makes the prediction of future events/behaviour possible and to also paves the way for understandable and informed guesses as to why things are as they appear (i.e. their nature and meaning). Third, quite a number of criminological theories which have developed

over centuries, have a ‘world-wide’ sensitising quality and influences that alert thoughtful people, academics, economic systems, policy makers, etc., to critical issues (e.g. increases or decreases in criminal activities, latest *modi operandi* of criminals, and the like). Fourth, without useful theory development that makes theoretical explanations possible, a specific field of study (e.g. criminal justice/criminology/sociology) is “...intellectually bankrupt; it becomes merely a collection of war stories and carefully documented encyclopaedic accounts – especially if it fails to explain, summarize, or capture the essential nature of its subject matter” (Hagan 2000:9). Lastly, theories are set to develop new paradigm shifts, such as: (a) “the rapid response to service paradigm” versus “no police transport available to attend to public calls for service”, or “shoot-to-kill” orientation in police response to organised and violent crimes. In summary, Hagan (2000:13) remarks as follows: “Theory devoid of method – explanation without accurate supportive data – is just as much a ritualistic dead end as method devoid of theory. The former resembles [typical] armchair theorizing, while the latter resembles a fruitless bookkeeping operation. Both theory and method should be viewed as a means to an end, the end being sound criminal justice knowledge”.

1.10 Chapter division

The chapter division of this study is as follows:-

Chapter 1: General orientation.

Chapter 2: Correctional supervision as an alternative sentence option.

Chapter 3: Research methodology.

Chapter 4: Theoretical explanations of correctional supervision.

Chapter 5: Perspectives on sentencing in South Africa.

Chapter 6: Probation and parole systems: a comparative view.

Chapter 7: Differential perceptions of correctional supervision: objectives, functions, etc.

Chapter 8: Perceptions of intermediate control, supervisory styles and an integrated support system in correctional supervision.

Chapter 9: Findings, conclusions and recommendations.

1.11 SUMMARY

The statement of the problem on which the present research has been based, is presented in this chapter. Other most relevant aspects of this chapter are: the reasons for undertaking the research, aims of the study as well as hypotheses formulation, etc., and have been also discussed. A distinction between the concepts probationer and parolee has been made. Benefits of correctional supervision have been highlighted in this chapter.

An argument around the appropriateness or inappropriateness of correctional supervision as a criminal sanction has been also presented. The research approach adopted in this research and the reasons for it are clearly stated. Table 3.1 shows the status of the expected versus observed frequencies for each town or centre in respect of both *correctional officers* and *public respondents*.

CHAPTER 2

CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION AS AN ALTERNATIVE SENTENCE OPTION

2.1 INTRODUCTION

In this chapter, the researcher gives an account of historical development of correctional supervision as a criminal sanction. Other aspects of correctional supervision, such as objectives, implementation thereof, methods of ensuring probationer compliance with correctional supervision conditions, advantages, disadvantages and the futuristic perspectives etc., are discussed.

2.2 DEVELOPMENT IN OTHER COUNTRIES

In England and the United States of America, correctional supervision (probation) was adopted in the early 1840s. Prisons in these countries became overcrowded and prisons officials started to fail to perform some of their main functions e.g. application of discipline to the inmates. In England and the United States of America, correctional supervision developed out of methods that included conditional suspension of punishment, on condition that the offender would not commit a crime before expiration of his/her sentence (Killinger & Cromwell Jr. 1978:90). In the said countries, correctional supervision was adopted as a means to cut down on costs that would be needed for smooth administration of prisons (Conklin 1989:98; Duffee 1989:4; Kwela 1999:9). Other developments that took place are:-

- In the English continental law, correctional supervision developed as a means to circumvent harsh punishment that was required by the law (Carter, Glazer & Wilkins 1984:3).

- In 1841, John August of Boston in Massachusetts requested the court to give the man who had been charged for being a common drunkard, his freedom. The offender was therefore released to the supervision of John Augustus (Reid 1981:97). In this way, John Augustus contributed towards the development of correctional supervision.
- In 1878, Massachusetts passed legislation which authorised Presiding Officers to impose correctional supervision on offenders who had committed petty crimes such as theft and common assault (Reid 1981:97).
- In England, during the eighteenth century, a “*benefit of clergy*” was introduced whereby the clergymen, monks and nuns were made to escape severe punishment under the English common law. The usage of this procedure was later extended to those who could read a test verse in the bible, especially psalm 51, beginning with the words ... “have mercy on me”. The church then had an authority to deal with these clergymen and nuns, and later with any person who claimed himself/herself to be a Christian and could of course read the test verse in the bible (Keve 1981:35). These church authorities were very sympathetic in dealing with Christians who had contravened any law of the country. Although the “*benefit of clergy*” resembled probation (correctional supervision), it differed from correctional supervision as no conditions were attached to it (Fox 1977:8-9).
- In America, correctional supervision came about as a result of the introduction of “*judicial reprieve*”. This procedure was applied by the judges who were actually not satisfied by conviction of the offenders. The judges therefore, suspended the imposition and execution of the sentences with a view to permit the defendants to apply to the Crown for

pardon. This however, could only be practised at times when there were no retrials or appeals. This procedure was practiced without supervision conditions imposed upon the offenders (Killinger & Cromwell Jr. 1974:90-91; Abadinsky 1994:26).

- In the English law, “*recognizance*” was mostly used as a measure of preventive justice. In order for this procedure to be finalised, offenders had to give the public an assurance by entering into a recognizance or bond with or without sureties. In this way, the offender created a debt to the State which became enforceable only when specific conditions were not complied with. This was for a specified period. Recognizance came to be used mostly in criminal proceedings where an offender could be called upon to appear before the court at any time. Recognizance did not display supervision as an element of correctional supervision. The recognizance was designed to ensure future lawful behaviour of the offender (Killinger & Cromwell Jr. 1974:91-92).
- In Massachusetts, a procedure known as “*filing of cases*” was followed. The filing of cases took place after a verdict of guilt had been pronounced by the Presiding Officer but before imposition of a sentence. As a result of this procedure, sentencing was suspended but it could be revived later by either the defence or prosecution (Carney 1977:77).

2.3 DEVELOPMENT OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION IN SOUTHE AFRICA

The problem of overcrowding of prisons in other countries was also experienced by the South African correctional system (Kriek 2003:2-3). Factors such as the closing up of prison outstations, a decline in the use of prison labour for agricultural purposes and phasing out of pre-paid parole contracts contributed

towards overcrowding (overpopulation) of prisons. In the early 1980's, a start was made to investigate community-based forms of punishment and to place these alternative penalty options to imprisonment on the Statute books (White Paper 1991:21).

In 1993, the Minister of Justice appointed an Interdepartmental Working Group, under the chairmanship of Regional Court President, Mr W.F Krugel to investigate community service as an alternate sentencing option in South African Criminal Law. The Interdepartmental Working Group was also going to establish community service sentence as a meaningful and viable sentencing option. The latest statistics therefore, indicate that since then, community service sentences have increased tremendously (White Paper 1991:21).

In 1986, the Criminal Procedure Act, Act No. 51 of 1977 was amended to establish community service sentences as a viable sentencing option (White Paper 1991:21). The Probation Services Act, no. 98 of 1986 was therefore enacted/passed which authorised presiding officers to impose correctional supervision on offenders who had committed petty crimes (White Paper 1991).

In 1990, the Minister of Justice and the Minister of Correctional Services, accompanied by their senior officers went overseas to investigate ways in which correctional supervision was dealt with and addressed in other countries such as England and the United States of America. The aim of the visit by the South African delegation was to establish forms of community based sentences and correctional supervision in particular. The Department of Correctional Services was thereafter entrusted with execution of correctional supervision as a criminal sanction. The authority to implement correctional supervision was embodied in the Correctional Services and Supervision Matters Amendment Act, no.122 of 1991. Correctional supervision in South Africa was gradually implemented as from August 1991 (White Paper 1991; Terblanche 1999:327-328).

In South Africa, Correctional supervision also developed as a means of channelling *prima facie* cases away from the full might of the criminal law. Offenders were to participate in programmes of a diverse nature (South African Law Commission 2002:87).

2.4 OBJECTIVES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

There are many objectives of correctional supervision. These objectives clearly prove the logic for introduction and development of correctional supervision as an alternative sentence to imprisonment. (Reid (1981:96) Opines :

“Because of the harmful effects prison often has on those who are incarcerated, more attention has been given recently to alternatives to confinement. Attention has been focused on the community, with the President’s Crime Commission stating that the new direction in corrections recognises that crime and delinquency are failures of the community as well as of the individual offenders. The commission saw the task of corrections as one of reintegrating the offender into the community, of restoring family ties, of getting the offender educated or employed, and in general, of securing for him or her a place in the normal functioning of society. The most frequently used method for attempting such reintegration has been probation”.

Various objectives of correctional supervision aim at the reduction of crime. An account of the objectives of correctional supervision follows:-

2.4.1 / ...

2.4.1 Implementation of the sentence of the court

One of the key objectives of this community-based sentence is to ensure proper implementation of the sentence imposed by the court on the offender. This sentence is advantageous in that it prevents contamination of petty (minor) offenders who committed less serious crimes with hardened criminals who committed serious crimes and are therefore incarcerated (White Paper 2005).

2.4.2 Breaking the cycle of crime

Protection of the public is one of the most important objectives of this sentence. Correctional supervision, therefore, must be implemented in such a way that it promotes a sense of social responsibility in the minds of the probationers and enhance probationer development to prevent recidivism or return to crime. This can only be achieved if justice is seen to be swift, effective and consistent, but also if the essence of deterrence is rehabilitation i.e. the positive orientation that crime does not pay and that good citizenship is the duty of all citizens. It should be borne in mind by all stake holders that it is rehabilitation and not punishment that breaks the cycle of crime, leading to a reduction of the crime rate (White Paper 2005).

2.4.3 Security risk management

This objective is intended to provide appropriate measures to ensure public safety from the offenders. It should also provide appropriate circumstances for rehabilitation of the offenders. Security risk management, needs-based corrections and rehabilitation inform correctional supervision officials of proper community correctional supervision classification of offenders (Regoli & Hewitt 1996: 657; White Paper 2005).

2.4.4 Providing an environment for controlled and phased rehabilitation interventions

An environment outside a correctional centre/ unit but within the normal community is best suited for rehabilitation interventions. One of the objectives of correctional supervision, while ensuring public safety, is to create a controlled environment for intense needs-based rehabilitation, correction of offending behaviour and development of the offenders (White Paper 2005).

2.4.5 Providing guidance and support to probationers and parolees within the community

Community correctional supervision aims at ensuring that there are alternative routes to rehabilitate offenders than through correctional centres/ units. It therefore needs to ensure that the reintegration of offenders back into the community is a supervised process, with adequate provision of services to the offenders (White Paper 2005).

2.4.6 Provision of corrective and development measures to the offender

The Department of Correctional Services as an organ of the state, serves as a vehicle to address the offending behaviour and contributing factors to such offending behaviour. The Department of Correctional Services does this through submission of offenders to programmes, addressing amongst others, the offending behaviour itself, social responsibility, ethical and moral values, alternative lifestyle choices, development needs and the future employability of the offenders (White Paper 2005).

2.4.7 Reconciliation of the offender with the community

The Department of Correctional Services addresses the reconciliation of the offenders with the community, and heals broken relationships with the victims. The Department does this by restoring trust where applicable, as an integral part of rehabilitation and reintegration of the offenders. The department is aware of the fact that non-reconciliation with the community poses a great risk for recidivism to the offenders, who remain alienated from the community (White Paper 2005).

2.4.8 Enhancement of the productive capacity of offenders

Employment of the offenders and their contribution towards the wealth of their communities are key components in the rehabilitation of offenders and the prevention of offender recidivism. The Department therefore has the responsibility to ensure that offenders are appropriately developed in market-related skills. These skills enable offenders to take their rightful places in economically active and gainfully employed sector of the society on their release from correctional centres/ units. The Department of Correctional Services runs industries that aim to enhance self-esteem and a sense of worth in the minds of the offenders through payment of gratuities for their labour (White Paper 2005).

2.4.9 Promotion of healthy familial relations

The Constitution of the Republic of South Africa obliges correctional officials to ensure contact between offenders and their families. Achievement of rehabilitation is premised on the building of healthy familial relations (Latessa & Allen 1997:221). These external relations between both offenders and their families are of such importance that disciplinary

measures should not infringe on the constitutional rights of the offenders. Control of visitation rights, for example, should not be used as a punishment and visits should be limited by the availability of resources (White Paper 2005).

2.4.10 Assertion of discipline within the correctional environment

This objective aims at reinforcing discipline but not undermining the objective of correction and rehabilitation. According to this objective, self-discipline should be instilled in the minds and hearts of the offenders through a restorative justice approach. Forms of disciplinary measures or sanctions within correctional supervision environments should take the form of community service directed at other offenders (White Paper 2005).

2.5 CURRENT SITUATION IN THE SOUTH AFRICAN CORRECTIONAL SYSTEM

With regard to administration of correctional supervision, the Department of Correctional Services is responsible for the following:

(a) Involvement of role players

The Department involves officials from other Departments, Institutions and Non-Governmental Organisations to strengthen the support systems that play vital roles after offenders have been reintegrated into their respective communities. The Integrated Support System encourages further rehabilitation, employment and other support services (White Paper 2005).

(b) Acceptance of need for rehabilitation (correction)

The Department of Correctional services ensures that the probationers accept to be corrected and rehabilitated within their respective communities (White Paper: 2005).

(c) Balancing of responsibilities

The Department of Correctional Services balances all the roles with a view to provide appropriate circumstances for the rehabilitation of the offenders (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:657; White Paper 2005).

(d) Selection of candidates for placement on correctional supervision

Offenders who committed petty crimes, especially non- violent crimes are considered to be suitable for placement on correctional supervision. These offenders are recommended to the Presiding Officers by assessment officers of the Department of Correctional Services, after thorough pre- investigation reports have been compiled in respect of each and every offender (Terblanche 1999:340).

(e) Provision of infrastructure

It is of crucial importance to note that the Department provides infrastructure which is intended to ensure that transport and officials are readily available for monitoring purposes (Reid 1981:386-387).

2.6 APPLICATION OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION IN SOUTH AFRICA

The offenders who are placed on correctional supervision are subject to specific conditions as laid down by the court as well as to additional conditions that are laid down by the correctional officers (Statham and Whitehead 1992:145-148). These conditions are an indication of the development of correctional supervision. They include the following:

2.6.1 House arrest

An offender that is placed on correctional supervision is required not to leave his/her place of residence during certain times. This condition is applied mostly in respect of intensive correctional supervision. Offenders are visited at their places of residence or employment by the correctional officers or contracted voluntary workers. The hours of house arrest are set in such a way that the probationers do not get leisure time outside their homes. The house arrest hours are usually those when the probationers are not at work but that allow the probationers reasonable amount of time travelling to places of work and back, shopping, attending religious gatherings and limited participation in sports (Reid 1981:105; White Paper 1991:16; Terblanche 1999:353).

2.6.2 Community service

Any offender who is placed on correctional supervision is required to perform a certain number of hours of community service hours. Community service is performed at city council places such as parks, at public hospitals or at organisations which function for the benefit of the society. These

organizations must be the ones which are financed from public funds (Rentzmann & Robert 1991:8; White Paper 1991:16).

2.6.3 Seeking for employment

Probationers have a responsibility to seek for employment, but the Department of Correctional Services is expected to render assistance to the offenders in this regard. Once an offender placed on correctional supervision gets employed, he / she can not be allowed to resign from that post/ work without prior permission of the correctional officer under whose supervision he/she falls (Reid 1981:105; White Paper 1991:16-17).

2.6.4 Monitoring

Correctional officers (monitoring officials) of the Department of Correctional Services, exercise control over functioning of the offenders by means of direct personal contacts through visits to the offenders' places of residence, places of work or by requiring the offenders to report to the offices of the Department of Correctional Services at scheduled times. Monitoring also takes place by means of telephonic contacts or by utilization of volunteers (White Paper 1991:16).

2.6.5 Victim compensation

When the court issues an order for victim compensation, such an order is executed by administering the earnings of the person who is under correctional supervision. The offender's earnings are administered in such a way that the offender is able to provide for himself/herself and his/her dependants, whereafter the remainder is utilized to compensate the victim on a regular installment basis until the victim is fully compensated (White Paper 1991:17).

2.6.6 Programmes

The Department of Correctional Services in consultation with the Department of Social Development subject offenders who are on correctional supervision to a variety of programmes e.g. alcohol and drug abuse, interpersonal skills and training programmes which facilitate the finding of jobs (White Paper 1991:17).

2.7 DEGREES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

The high premium which is placed on the protection of the community and its needs, dictates that there should be stricter control over certain offenders than on others. A system of classification of offenders placed on correctional supervision, therefore, takes place in order to determine the categories under which various offenders must be placed. A short discussion of the degrees of correctional supervision follows:-

2.7.1 Intensive correctional supervision

In this category, very strict conditions are laid down and are scrupulously enforced by the Department of Correctional Services. Emphasis is on aspect such as house arrest, restriction of movement, participation in programmes, regular reporting to the supervising correctional officer, work attendance, no alcohol and drug consumption, restriction of association with undesirable persons, paying of victim compensation and performance of ordered community service (White Paper 1991:17).

2.7.2 Medium correctional supervision

The offenders who are placed in this category are usually those who have proved themselves under the intensive correctional supervision category. The offenders in this category may be subjected to programmes, depending on each and every offender's criminal record, work record/ reference, domestic circumstances and remarks of the court which imposed the sentence. Actually, conditions which apply to the intensive correctional supervision offenders, also apply to offenders who are in the medium correctional supervision category, but monitoring and concessions with regard to freedom of movement is more flexible (White Paper 1991:17).

2.7.3 Minimum correctional supervision

Offenders in this category are usually those who are almost at the end of their term of correctional supervision. These are offenders who have completed the programmes successfully, paid victim compensation, maintained a stable work record and give no indication that they will be involved in serious crimes now or in future ((White Paper 1991:17).

2.7.4 Adjustment of degrees of correctional supervision

When it appears that an offender who serves a sentence of correctional supervision requires more stringent or less stringent correctional supervision conditions, the supervising correctional officer can grade the offender up or down within the continuum of grades of correctional supervision (White Paper 1991:17).

2.8 VIOLATION OF CONDITIONS OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

When conditions of correctional supervision are violated by the offenders, inquiries are conducted to establish the probationer's failure to comply with the set conditions. Where no justifiable reasons are found, the following steps are taken against the probationer in question:

- A written warning is given and he/she is asked to sign a copy thereof which is then filed in his/ her file.
- The correctional supervision conditions may be adapted, depending on the changed circumstances of the individual probationer.
- Where it is deemed imperative and necessary by the court or any correctional officer authorised by the court, the hours of community service can be prolonged.
- The house arrest condition can be intensified.
- The probationer can also be compelled to attend additional programmes.
- The degree of correctional supervision can be intensified.
- The probationer can be arrested and detained in a local correctional facility for a period not exceeding 72 hours, whereafter the probationer is allowed to continue with his/her sentence of correctional supervision.

- A request may be made to the court by the supervising correctional officer to cancel the correctional supervision order and to impose another suitable sentence (White Paper 1991:18-19).

2.9 PROGRAMMES

Various programmes enhance probationer rehabilitation in different ways.

Reid (1981:101) Opines:

“Treatment of probationers can be multidimensional. Probably, the greatest need of the probationer is to learn the social skills involved in successful interpersonal relationships. In one sense criminality may be seen as the result of the failure to relate successfully to other people. The offender does not have command of the tact, insight and judgement needed to relate to others”.

2.9.1 Life skills programme

Correctional officers in consultation with Social Development Officials involve probationers in the life skills programme which enables the probationers to make best choices in life. This programme aims at improving the probationer’s “...mental wellness”. In the sphere of correctional supervision, this programme particularly aims at addressing the choice of the probationer not to commit further crimes (Terblanche 1999:356-357).

2.9.2 Social skills programme

This programme helps the probationers to build up confidence in themselves and to acquire skills and habits, which are necessary for successful interpersonal relationships. It is an adopted perception that criminality is a

result of failure of some probationers to relate successful to other people. The probationers' failure to relate to other people is due to the fact that offenders do not have command of the tact, insight and judgement needed to relate to other people (Hussey & Duffee 1980:278; Reid 1981:101; Symkla 1984:239).

2.10 THERAPEUTIC TREATMENT

Some probationers are subjected to therapies that are not necessarily medical but that consist of psychotherapy or group therapy. The offenders that are more likely to be subjected to such therapies are drug addicts, traffic rowdies, sexual offenders and alcoholics who tend to recidivism. These therapy measures presuppose qualified treatment bodies and sufficient motivation to the probationers (White Paper 1991:17; Regoli & Hewitt 1996:656-657).

2.11 REVOCATION OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

Correctional supervision is revoked on the following grounds:-

2.11.1 Commission of the crime

If any offender that is subjected to correctional supervision commits a crime and is found guilty of a crime committed, his/ her sentence of correctional supervision can be revoked by a presiding officer of the court before whom a probationer stands trial (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:651).

2.11.2 Correctional supervision not a fitting sentence

When evidence proves that correctional supervision is not an apt sentence, i.e. if the probationer repeatedly violates the conditions of correctional

supervision and proves himself/ herself a danger to the community, his/her sentence of correctional supervision gets revoked. This revocation however, can be effected by the presiding officer after he/she has taken into consideration all grounds submitted by a correctional officer for such an application (Spies 1994:48; Regoli & Hewitt 1996:651).

2.12 ADVANTAGES AND DISADVANTAGES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

Correctional supervision as a community-based sentence has the following advantages and disadvantages (Spies 1994:38):

2.12.1 Advantages

- (a) The normalising influences in the corrective process are maximized to the full potential of the sentence.
- (b) Physical and psychological degradation is eliminated as the individual offender is not exposed to the negative influences of the prison sub-culture and hardened criminals.
- (c) The high costs associated with institutional care are reduced.
- (d) Problems are addressed within the social context in which they manifest themselves and this implies greater interaction between the perpetrator and the community. The community is thus given an opportunity of assisting in the rehabilitation of the perpetrator.
- (e) The isolation and labelling effects of imprisonment are avoided.

- (f) Problems that result from imprisonment e.g. family disintegration, deterioration of mental health, deprivation of individual's responsibility to control his/her own life and the possibility that a person may become dependant upon the institutional facility are eliminated.

2.12.2 Disadvantages

The following factors serve as disadvantages and therefore problematic in the implementation of correctional supervision (Spies 1994:38).

- (a) The increasing rate of unemployment in the Republic of South Africa has a negative impact on the placement of probationers in employment. Correctional officers also fail to secure jobs for the probationers.
- (b) The communities are not well informed about the aims, nature and advantages of correctional supervision. This may mislead them to believe that the perpetrator is deliberately placed back into the community. The communities therefore, start to view correctional supervision as a sentence too moderate or else believe that nothing is being done to the perpetrators.
- (c) In some cases the offender may prefer imprisonment to correctional supervision as imprisonment is more simplistic and fewer demands are set. This may be a direct result of insufficient motivation to the offender by the assessment official.
- (d) If the probationer is not well motivated, he/ she can not be expected to work on a voluntary basis. A high motivational level is of utmost importance.

- (e) Some people who are involved in the implementation of correctional supervision e.g. voluntary workers, are not well trained to address all the challenges of correctional supervision.

2.13 A FUTURISTIC PERSPECTIVE

The future of correctional supervision seems to be promising in that it has an impact in trying to address the problem of overcrowding of the South African correctional facilities. A statistical analysis of community corrections population for the four year period spanning 1999-2002, reflects an increase in the daily average community corrections population (Hlongwane 2002:8; Mvelaphanda 2002:4-5). The statistics show that the daily average community corrections population increased to 165 230 on 1 March 2009 (Annual Report 2008/2009:15). The Department of Correctional Services came up with a new strategic direction within which the Department strives to make a fundamental contribution to corrections at a societal level (White Paper 2004)

2.14 SUMMARY

The origin of correctional supervision which is referred to as probation in other countries has been discussed in this chapter. Other factors that caused responsible countries to make available a wide variety of dispositions as alternatives to institutional care, have been highlighted. The current situation with regard to the implementation of correctional supervision in South Africa has been discussed. The objectives of correctional supervision have been outlined. The most important roles that the Department of Correctional Services plays in the implementation (execution) of this sentence have also been given. Ways in which the probationers are assisted in order to comply with correctional supervision conditions have also been discussed. Programmes that are most important in the treatment of the probationers have also been discussed. The advantages, disadvantages and the futuristic perspective of correctional supervision have been highlighted.

CHAPTER 3

RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

3.1 INTRODUCTION

It is of vital importance to recognise that data on correctional supervision and research methodology are inextricably interdependent. The research methodology adopted for the present study, therefore, should at all times recognise the nature of the data that will be amassed in highlighting correctional supervision as the most appropriate criminal sanction for petty offences committed by offenders. The research process, therefore, is divided into various stages which briefly include the choice of a research topic, definitions of concepts and terms, research design, showing the methodological orientation, the way the collection of data has been executed, data processing, analysis and interpretation and reporting on the study (Fitzgerald & Cox 1987:39; Harry 2001:708; Mouton 1996:17; Maxfield & Babbie 1998, etc.).

As an operational framework, research methodology aims to explore, interpret and explain facts about reality and more particularly, *correctional supervision* as a social phenomenon so that its meaning could become more clearly and knowledgeable (Leedy 1985:91; Thomas 2001:887-892). The objective of this chapter is to outline the methodology followed as well as the research design of the study. This include a presentation of the procedure, research methods, techniques, etc. which have been implemented to unravel the statistical domain of the present study (Van der Walt, Cronje & Smit 1982:173-251; Van der Westhuizen 1977:159).

3.2 RESEARCH METHODOLOGY

Research methodology as an operational framework requires or demands skills and sophistication to determine the kind of results that the researcher examines. For this reason it becomes imperative that the research methodology concentrates on the research goals and the 'general plan' he or she has formulated in order to achieve the formulated goals and eventually test any stated null-hypotheses. In both criminology and criminal justice research, research methodology is concerned with the study of the methods and logic of science, the rules of a well-organised research project and the norm by which procedures and techniques are selected and emphasised in the setting of guidelines for empirical scientific research as well as the course of action for the researcher (Van der Walt *et al.* 1982:160). In reality, research methodology comes into play at various overlapping and integrated stages. These stages include the creation and development of techniques and strategies for the collection of data, the development of methods to investigate and improve the psychometric properties such as reliability and validity of these techniques, and the statistical analysis of data (Huysamen 1994:163).

Knowledge of research methodology is important for the following reasons:

- (a) It renders thoroughly conducted research, meaningful.
- (b) It develops the researcher's capacity for critical thoughts and questioning, i.e. the researcher adopts an 'enquiring mind'.
- (c) Qualities such as the capacity for self-examination and tolerance are intensified in the researcher.
- (d) It affords the researcher an opportunity to explain what he or she is engaged in doing, why he or she is doing it in a particular way and

whether his or her procedures will lead to what they are destined to explain.

- (e) Finally, it aims at setting analytical guidelines (Van der Walt *et al.* 1982; Van der Westhuizen 1977:161; Harry 2001:715).

3.2.1 Setting standards

The setting of standards and improvement thereof in research as principal objectives of a research methodology can be summarised as follows:

- (a) To study existing research procedures and set standards, to question and improve them, including evaluation of procedures and standards by which procedures are tested.
- (b) The constitution of an aid by which suitable standards, procedures and techniques can be selected.
- (c) Facilitation of the researcher's task in his or her selection of a subject, the clarification of terms, the explication (the analysis of the use) of research procedures, the analysis of the relation between different research procedures, the systematisation of empirical findings and the writing of reports (Huysamen 1994:37-43; Maxfield & Babbie 1998:83-90).

Binder and Geis (1983:4) opine:

“Because of the seemingly limitless possibilities for self-deception displayed by human beings, an elaborate set of procedures has

evolved over the years to make the research endeavours as immune to human failings as possible”.

3.2.2 Human errors in social research

The main aim or objective of research methodology is the reduction of human errors. Common human errors reduced through research methodology are as follows:

(a) Errors of observation

Human beings usually fail to observe very carefully the most important features in any given scene and so invent or make false observations of facts surrounding the phenomenon or event in question (Binder & Geis 1983:4).

(b) Selective observation

Different people observe different things in the same event or phenomenon according to their interests. It is, therefore, an error on the part of the researcher to observe things that he or she wishes to observe rather than to see a true picture of the phenomenon that is being investigated. Through sampling, for instance, research methodology prevents selective observation. Research methodology further demands or requires that an adequate number of observations be selected (Binder & Geis 1983:5; Maxfield & Babbie 1998:10).

(c) False (incorrect) generalisation

Any source of false generalisation is ascribed to the material which forms the basis of conclusions. False generalisations usually result from the researcher's failure or inability to think and reason logically, and may also involve a tendency to come to conclusions that are desired by the researcher rather than those dictated by the available data or information (Maxfield & Babbie 1998:9).

(d) Errors of interpretation

The researcher's bias, preferences, fears and inclinations usually determine what the researcher observes and how he or she will interpret (react) what they have observed. One of the aims (objectives) of the present research is to reduce, or at least try to reduce, errors of interpretation of what has been observed and lack of consciousness of alternative explanations for the relationship between phenomena (Binder & Geis 1983:10).

(e) Dependence on authority

Belief about any phenomenon being investigated depends on statements by persons or researchers who, are considered to be authorities. The result is that the public tends to accept the views of the authorities as correct (Binder & Geis 1983:6). The public's dependence on authority can be avoided through a well- conceived research methodology.

(f) Inappropriate use of evidence

Data on correctional supervision can be based upon accurate observations and only then, can it reveal appropriate evidence to

support certain decisions; yet, it may also misrepresent the phenomena of interest. Research methodology, therefore, helps to eliminate inappropriate use of evidence and guides the researcher in making correct interpretations and evaluations of collected data (Binder & Geis 1983:7).

3.3 RESEARCH DESIGN

Hagan (2000:67-70) went along and labelled *research design* as the ‘plan’ or ‘blueprint’ of a scientific study, because it conveys everything about the identified research problem; from its formulation down to the critical issues that were identified for observation. Analogously, the research design actually resembles Rudyard Kipling’s *Six Horses* he kept to teach him everything about: *who* (study object), *what* (perceptions, opinions, attitudes) *where* (geographical delimitation), *why* (describe, explain, predict, gaining new knowledge about a social phenomenon), *when* (time span) and *how* (research design with a view of formulating theory, new paradigms, hypotheses).

3.3.1 Research approach

The research *approach* followed in the present study resembles a *general scientific approach* which has a positivistic undertone, suggesting that “...the same approach applicable to studying and explaining physical reality can be used to in the social sciences (Hagan 2000:19). Positivism is further based on a quantitative approach – a tradition that keeps itself busy with the measuring of social, or more particularly, criminal justice realities. Van Velzen (1998:62) views positivism as a scientific practice which aims at ‘problem solving’ through empirical research. It has also been viewed by Alant, Lamont, Maritz & Van Eeden (1981:199) as “...a theory of knowledge based on the assumption that facts exist as inherent attributes to things; that

controlled sensory perception is the only way of knowing and that knowledge has as its primary aim the discovery of the laws according to which society [reality] operates”. Positivism actually refers to positivistic orthodoxy or philosophical epistemology; the *theory of knowledge* about the nature of phenomena and the *procedures* (methodology) for determining their validity and existence. Epistemology becomes aware of the ‘existence’ of ‘things’ or social phenomena, either through discussion, experience, observation, and also includes the establishment of the *truth* (Alant *et al.* 1981:197; Potgieter, Michell, Munnik & Ras 2005:19-21). In short, *epistemology* refers to true knowledge (Greek: *episteme*) about a given social aspect or phenomenon or so-called *referent object* (Mouton & Marais 1993:4), e.g. perception of *correctional supervision*. *Ontology*, on the other hand, actually represents nothing more than the philosophical view of the ‘world’ as it is, i.e. *how ‘things’* relate to one another in society (Alant *et al.* 1981:199), which could be established through scientific management.

3.3.2 Research procedure

The present study keeps itself busy with the *social survey* research method to gather factual information about a study object of public concern: perceptions and opinions/attitudes towards *correctional supervision* as a social phenomenon that is taking place *outside* the four walls of a correctional facility. The social survey research method in criminal justice research is “...an excellent tool for primary data gathering”(Hagan 2000:147). In order to ‘measure’ the public’s attitudes in regard to *correctional supervision* and, more particularly *how* correctional officers and members of the public would react to a list of questions (operationalised variables or statements concerning the dynamics underlying this social phenomenon), a closed, structured questionnaire has been designed and appropriate variables/statements selected for inclusion in the different

sections thereof that would tap relevant information for statistical analysis (Maxfield & Babbie 1998:235).

Van der Westhuizen (1977:54-56) provides the following examples criminological/criminal justice research approaches:-

- Deductive logical approach (i.e. drawing necessary conclusions from an arguments or finding; reasoning would proceed from the general (e.g. a ‘population’) to the specific (sampling unit) or *vice versa*.
- The inductive approach, where facts could lead to generalisations and theories. The following *types* of inductive approaches are distinguished: (a) perfect (complete) induction, when an observed frequency or sampled respondents belong to a *universe* or *population*, (b) inductive generalisation holds that a particular finding based on the perceptions of respondents statistically obtained from a specific sample could be generalised (projected) to the general population or universe, (c) analogical induction which takes it that ...only probabilities can be deduced by analogical induction...” (Stoker 1961:84), (d) hypothesis-verifying induction, i.e. generating knowledge of knowledge of and insight into a social aspect – e.g. crime – that can be applied theoretically for the purpose of prediction and symbolic control of such phenomenon (crime) based on the formulation and testing of hypotheses.

3.4 RESEARCH METHODS

Any scientific research method involves a way of planned, verifying and systematising action that serves as a method of work (possibly assisted by aids or techniques) with the use of what is scientifically knowable to form

science. The term 'research method' includes only the ways in which research is done in a given field of study. The research method, therefore, is the way by which the perceptible general is transformed to tested (verified) and systematised theories (Conradie, Naude, Stevens and Van der Hoven 1986:160). The research method therefore includes definitions of concepts and terms (theoretical and operational), sampling techniques (probability and non-probability), data collection techniques (literature study, questionnaires, interviewing, etc), and data analysis techniques. Research methods include classes of techniques, while techniques are aids used for collection of data (Conradie *et al.* 1986:176; Mouton and Marais 1990:92-93). The objective of implementing research methods in this study is to describe, explain, predict and control correctional supervision as a typical social phenomenon. Criminal justice research authorities have diverse views about research methods to be implemented in criminal justice research. Mouton (1996:35) refers to qualitative and quantitative research methods, while Futrell and Roberson (1998:-91-116) refer to historical, descriptive, analytical and experimental methods. Fitzgerald and Cox (1987:44-64) state that research methods include descriptive, explanatory and exploratory approaches. According to Van der Walt *et al.* (1982:169-176), the methods of case analysis, mass observation and analytical method are convenient methods open to criminal justice research practitioners. The three methods mentioned by Van der Walt *et al.* are considered for the present study.

3.4.1 The case study method

In terms of Lombrosian (1835-1909) tradition, offenders were regarded as *born criminals*. His case analysis of the physical characteristics of offenders who were incarcerated, remains an important orientation to this day as a research method currently used in criminal justice research. It is a well-organised method which allows a researcher to conduct an in-depth study of

a social phenomenon as a single case, e.g. interviewing selected armed robbers or examining drug abuse among juveniles who have been diverted to a special rehabilitation programme. It is also true that any community may be taken as a 'case' in which case a comprehensive description of its particular components can be studied with the aim of learning more about its religion, political and historical make-up (Van der Walt *et al.* 1982:169).

3.4.2 The method of mass observation

With the assistance of *statistics*, correctional supervision can be analysed and explained by means of statistical analyses. The method of mass observation is also known as the statistical method (i.e. working with figures or raw data) and can be used whenever the researcher regards the study object - correctional supervision - as a mass phenomenon which can be analysed and explained empirically. In the present study, data have been accumulated on issues pertaining to correctional supervision and reported in statistical table form (for examples, see Chapters 7 and 8).

3.4.3 The analytical method

The analytical method is used when the researcher regards the phenomenon *correctional supervision* as a combination of individual- human and social phenomena and or factors (Van der Walt *et al.* 1982:174). As an "unrelated" method, it is known as the non-particularistic method. The method of case analysis and mass observation method lose their status under the analytical method as "methods", thus resulting in a synthesis of the two perspectives and therefore becoming techniques of the analytical method. The analytical method is so demised that both the individual approach and the group approach belong to it (Van der Walt *et al.* 1982:174; Leedy 1985:173). The

analytical method analyses data produced through appropriate statistical tools; the purpose being to probe that data by means of statistics so that the researcher may infer certain meanings which lie hidden within the data. Obviously, in the analytical survey researchers are concerned primarily with problems of estimation and the testing of statistically-based hypotheses. (Futrell and Roberson 1998:106; Van der Walt *et al.* 1982:175-176) highlight the following functions of statistics in the analytical method:-

- * To determine how closely or distantly certain characteristics of data are related;
- * To determine the diversity of the data collected;
- * To determine the centre of data being measured;
- * To determine the degree to which facts may have accrued by mere chance or if probability of it is influenced by some other forces that exist.

Four general functions of the analytical method could be distinguished (Van der Westhuizen 1977:175; Van der Walt *et al.* 1982):-

(a) Goal attainment

The method makes provision for all possible goals of criminological research; description, explanation and application of the knowledge and insight acquired through the use of techniques.

(b) Adaptive function

Analytical method enables the researcher to state a logical and basic relation between fact, theory and practice as it is geared to the various objectives of research.

(c) Integrative (synthetic) functions

The analytical method is non-particularistic in nature. It therefore confers neutrality on the researcher and enables the researcher to study correctional supervision on both individual- human and group levels.

(d) Pattern maintenance function

The analytical method provides a comprehensive framework within which mass observation and case analysis methods are used as techniques of the analytical method. The case analysis method respects recognised methodological principles and leaves room for innovations, technical refinement and advancement. In this study, correctional supervision is recognised as an individual–human phenomenon only as far as demographics such as: gender, age, race, education, occupation, marital status and income have a vital or important role to play. Moreover, correctional supervision is viewed as a mass phenomenon that can be measured and explained through descriptive statistics. The combination of the two perspectives, therefore, necessitates the need for correctional supervision to be described, explained, predicted and controlled. In the present study, descriptive and inferential statistics will be used within the context of the analytical method (Van der Westhuizen 1977).

3.5 RESEARCH TECHNIQUES

It should be noted that there are various techniques (research aids) that are usually implemented to collect data. A common mistake is the failure to make a distinction between methods and techniques. The above-mentioned methods, namely the methods of case analysis, mass observation and the analytical method, each uses different techniques to gain knowledge of and insight into social phenomena, e.g. correctional supervision. As aids (tools), the researcher develops research techniques that enable him or her to observe a phenomenon that can not be satisfactorily observed by the human senses alone (Haralambos & Heald 1980:507; Mouton 1996:36; Van der Westhuizen 1977:176-177; Nesor, Cilliers & Van der Hoven 1982:160-161).

According to Nesor *et al.* (1982:161), research techniques are:

- * Subordinate to and something less than methods;
- * Methods of limited scope;
- * Ad-hoc directed and programmatically adjusted, i.e. designed for a specific purpose and occasion;
- * On-going processes of change and refinement; and
- * Jointly or supplementary applicable.

Usually, criminal justice researchers divide research techniques into survey (statistical) techniques and non-survey techniques. Survey

techniques include sampling, interviews and constructed questionnaires, while non-survey research techniques include documentary studies, observational studies and psycho-criminological (psycho-penological tests) (Maxfield & Babbie 1998: 243-247; Mouton 1996:161; Nesor *et al.* 1982:161; Van der Westhuizen 1977:177). The present study is, however, not confined to the idea of separating the research techniques and, for this reason, are implemented quite supplementary and/or jointly. The following techniques are important to the present study:

3.5.1 Documentary (literature) study techniques

The documentary study technique is essentially the study of the literature on a specific problem or phenomenon of significance, e.g. correctional supervision. Documents of importance may include: articles from scientific journals, annual reports, text books, diaries, biographies, unpublished sources such as: dissertations, theses or research reports (Nesor *et al.* 1982:177). Van der Walt *et al.* (1982:229-230) inform that researchers usually distinguish between the following types of documents:-

- *Primary documentary sources* are obtainable through techniques of personal observation, e.g. personal interviews, questionnaires, correspondence, textbooks, etc. In all these cases, information is obtained by the writer him/herself or has been collected in another primary fashion.
- *Secondary documentary sources* are second-hand or indirect information. Usually information of this nature has been compiled from original (primary) documents.

In regard to the documentary study technique, Leedy (1985:69) opines: “Its function derives from a fundamental position among researchers that the more one knows about the peripheral investigations germane to ones own study, the more knowledgeable one can approach the problem inherent to one’s own area of investigation”. Literature review therefore assists the researcher to more fully understand the studying of the phenomenon which is being investigated, e.g. correctional supervision (Neser *et al.* 1982:178). Leedy (1985:69) states that the literature review provides the researcher with the following benefits (advantages).

- (a) Literature provides the researcher with new ideas and approaches.
- (b) It helps the researcher to evaluate his or her efforts by comparing or contrasting them with efforts which have been done by other researchers.
- (c) It enables the researcher to see his or her work in associational and historical perspectives and in relation to earlier and primitive attacks to the same problem.
- (d) The literature review reveals the advantages and disadvantages of the sources of data.
- (e) Through the review of literature, the methods and techniques of handling problematic situation are revealed.
- (f) Literature provides access to significant and prominent research personalities of whose research efforts the researcher may have had no knowledge.

- (g) The literature enables the researcher to learn from the mistakes of others.
- (h) Literature can reveal similar studies to the researcher's study and show how similar situations were dealt with (see also Van der Walt *et al.* 1982:232).

Van der Walt *et al.* (1982:232-233) warn, however, that documentary sources should first be carefully examined and evaluated before use and, the fact that secondary sources contain indirect information, should not be lost out of sight.

3.5.2 Sampling

Sampling refers to the process of selecting part or some 'members of the population' to represent the whole population on any phenomenon that is being investigated. These selected members (sampling units) must be a sound reflection of the population in all its facets. The key concept in sampling is representativeness (Harry 2001:715; Hy, Feig & Regoli 1983:39; Maxfield & Babbie 1998:204; Mouton 1996:136; Van der Westhuizen 1977:191).

Hy *et al.* (1983:89) state the following two objectives of sampling:-

- Sampling procedures increase the reliability and the validity of information generated from the sampled data.

- Sampling enables the researcher to make inferences about the population, based on a sample which is drawn from the larger population.

If sampling is conducted according to scientific procedures, confidence is placed in the reliability and the validity of the sampled data. The benefit of this practice is that other researchers can replicate the findings (reliability). Adhering to such procedures ensures that the sample is representative of the population (validity) it has been selected. In the present study, sampling techniques are implemented for the following reasons:-

- (1) To administer questionnaires to disproportionate groups of respondents from two artificially created regions in KwaZulu-Natal: Southern and Northern regions.
- (2) To enable the researcher to avoid unmanageable data.
- (3) To enable the researcher to avoid managerial requirements such as supervision, record-keeping and financial administration.
- (4) Selection of a sound sample ensures a greater response rate and greater cooperation is achieved than it would otherwise be in the entire correctional services department has been involved in such investigation.

In essence, the choice of a sampling technique requires the researcher to be capable of making confident generalisations. There are only two types of sampling techniques, namely:-

- *Probability sampling*, which requires or expects that every member of the population be given an equal chance of being selected, given the fact that sampling estimates are known (Neser *et al.* 1982:196).
- *Non-probability sampling*, which does not require that every member of the population be given an equal chance for selection (Huysamen 1994:37-47; Hy *et al.* 1983:91-96; Maxfield & Babbie 1998:210-228; Mouton 1996:136-140; Vito, Latessa & Wilson 1988:124-128; Neser *et al.* 1982:198).

Non-probability sampling adopted in the present study has been chosen for the following reasons:-

- (a) Having been employed as a community corrections officer in the Department of Correctional Services (DCS) for quite a number of years, has benefited the researcher to acquire first-hand practical experience and knowledge of the population make-up at the six selected correctional centres.
- (b) The present study has a specific purpose in mind, i.e. to empirically investigate 'role-conflict' in community supervision among officials, and;
- (c) Respondents selected for both samples are believed to dispose of unique information pertaining to community correctional supervision encapsulated in the White Paper (2005) (Maxfield & Babbie 1998:225-226; Neuwman & Wiegand 2000:198).

3.5.2.1 Probability sampling

Probability sampling requires the researcher to be specific about the probability that any given case in the population will be included in the sample. The advantage of probability sampling is that it is the only set of procedures that enables the researcher to calculate the chances of making errors in generalising from the sample to the population. In probability sampling, the sampling estimates are known by way of a sampling frame. The disadvantage of probability sampling is that its rigorous procedures are expensive and time-consuming. The distinct types of probability sampling designs are: simple random sampling; systematic sampling and stratified sampling; (Huysamen 1994:39-41; Maxfield & Babbie 1998:218-221; Mouton 1996:110; Vito *et al.* 1988:125). Probability sampling, therefore, is regarded an inappropriate sampling technique for the present study.

3.5.2.2 Non-Probability sampling

Non-probability sampling techniques are implemented in situations where representativeness is not a crucial requirement. It is less expensive, and can be carried out on the 'spur of the moment'-basis to take advantage of available respondents (Bailey 1987:92). Non-probability sampling is non-random and is useful in undertaking pilot surveys. The common types of non-probability sample are: accidental sampling, quota sampling, purposive (judgmental) sampling, snowball sampling and convenient sampling (Hysamen 1994:43-44; Hy *et al.* 1983:91-92; Maxfield & Babbie 1998:225-228; Vito *et al.* 1988:127-128). Sampling estimates are not a requirement when implementing this type of selection, especially when the exact location of proposed respondents are unknown due to the absence of clear indicators such as geographical maps, voting lists, population census reports, etc. Maxfield and Babbie (Cf. 1998) are adamant such conditions dictate

imperfect situations for researchers who are over-concerned about reliability and validity. In fact, omitting any possible sampling units in a given area, e.g. informal settlements, may contribute to sampling bias.

3.5.2.2.1 Purposive or judgmental sampling

It is usually appropriate to select a sample on the basis of the researcher's knowledge of the population, its elements and the nature of research aims, based on the researcher's judgments with regard to the kind of sample that would suit the purpose of his or her study. A sample that is selected by means of a purposive sampling procedure is assumed to be representative of the population from which it is drawn. It deserves to be mentioned that representativeness of the sample can never be determined, but assumed (Van der Walt *et al* 1977:193).

For purposes of the present study, the researcher has arbitrarily decided to employ a purposive or judgmental sampling technique. Purposive samples can be particularly useful if a study group is fragmented and difficult to identify or estimate. The present study revolves around correctional supervision and is mindful of the demographics of those correctional officers who will be participating in the present study. This technique appears to be the most suitable and practical option for data collection where clear estimates of the whereabouts of respondents are unknown prior to the questionnaire distribution phase.

As indicated earlier, two samples (i.e. correctional officers and public respondents) have been drawn among both artificially created Southern and Northern regions of KwaZulu-Natal. The Southern region consists of the magisterial districts of Howick, Richmond,

Comperdown, New Hanover and Durban. The Northern regions consist of the magisterial districts of Eshowe, Mtunzini, Empangeni (both Qalakabusha and Empangeni Correctional Unit). The researcher therefore, settled for specific groups of respondents in the above-mentioned magisterial districts. Although not expressed as a specific *aim* of the present study it could be anticipated that the areas under study imply a comparative analysis of correctional supervision (par. 1.5). Table 3.1 provides information about the results of a non-probability sampling procedure that has been executed in the present study. The table shows that an all inclusive sample of more or less 800 respondents, representing the *expected frequency* (f_e) for both regions as well as the *observed frequency* (f_o) which amounts to more or less 700 sampling units, has been secured.

Testing for sampling validity was made possible by subjecting both samples to the Chi-square test in respect of the expected and observed frequencies. Results clearly show that *none* of the two samples are significant at the .05 probability level. Sampling error might have occurred due to the non-probability nature of the two samples which could have rendered both samples being not representative of the populations from which they were drawn (Southern region: $p=0.116$; Northern region: $p=0.272$) – Table 3.1.

3.5.3 Statistical techniques

There are basically three data collection techniques: direct observation, recorded sources and communicating with others about what they have observed or experienced (Fitzgerald & Cox 1987:89; Haralambos & Heald 1980:509; Maxfield & Babbie 1998:61; Mouton 1996:127). Communication

Table 3.1 /...

TABLE 3.1 QUESTIONNAIRE DISTRIBUTION AMONG RESPONDENTS, BY *REGIONS*: EXPECTED AND OBSERVED FREQUENCIES FOR BOTH SAMPLES*

REGIONS	EXPECTED FREQUENCY		OBSERVED FREQUENCY	
	N	%	N	%
<u>Southern Region¹⁾</u>				
Howick	59	14.7	48	13.7
Richmond	83	20.6	70	20.0
Camperdown	68	16.9	59	16.9
New Hanover	40	10.0	40	11.4
Sevontein	44	10.9	32	9.1
Durban-Westville	108	26.9	101	28.9
Sub-Total	402	100.0	350	100.0
<u>Northern Region²⁾</u>				
Eshowe	127	31.2	113	32.1
Mtunzini	60	14.7	54	15.3
Melmoth	35	8.6	34	9.7
Qalakabusha	82	20.2	68	19.3
Empangeni	103	25.3	83	23.6
Sub-Total	407	100.0	352	100.0
TOTAL	809	100.0	702	100.0

1- 2): Cities/towns not listed according a specific sequence or pattern

* Southern region: $p=0.116$; (Not significant) / Northern region: $p=0.272$ (Not significant) – Null hypothesis accepted.

with others regarding what they have observed or experienced involves the implementation of interviews and questionnaires. In the present study, two

pre-coded, closed-structured questionnaires have been implemented as the major data collecting tools. Basically, the term “questionnaire” refers to a collection or list of questions and statements to be answered by respondents (Maxfield & Babbie 1998:236). Questionnaires used in the gathering of data for the present study are directly applicable to the measurement of correctional supervision which involves:-

- * The conscious, controlled and rigorous classification of observations;
- * The assignment of numerical values to the observation for the objectives of counting; and
- * The statistical analysis of correctional supervision in order to search for etiological factors (Vito *et al.* 1988:61-32).

The use of questionnaires in the present study is also related to the key concepts: *reliability* and *validity*. Obviously, official statistics and self-report surveys are most common sources of data used in criminology and criminal justice research. It deserves to be noted that the present study did not rely on official statistics pertaining to correctional supervision. Instead, the researcher implemented those questionnaires to collect information pertaining to *correctional supervision* as a social phenomenon as well as Likert-type scaling procedures to quantify the collected raw scores.

3.5.3.1 Reliability and validity

Maxfield & Babbie (1998:254) opine that *survey research*, like the present study, is usually weaker on validity but stronger on reliability. These authors argue that the artificiality of the format or structure of a questionnaire

implemented to collect information pertaining to a social phenomenon hampers validity. For instance, there are researchers who would argue that *fear of crime*, for example, is not well-measured by standard questions or variables like: ‘How safe do you feel, or would you feel, being out alone in your neighbourhood at night?’ or ‘How would you feel being alone in your home or apartment at night?’ Responses to such questions or variables could, according to these authors, at best be only approximate indicators of what a researcher might have in mind when conceptualising fear of crime. However, it could be anticipated that respondents who have been subjected to situations of real victimisation may just be in the ‘driver’s seat’ when it comes to reflecting their observational experiences of the personal attacks on them.

Reliability depends on the type of observational method used to collect data and is much easier to assess when a closed-structured measuring instrument was used (Bailey 1982:280). However, research efforts using structured surveys (questionnaires) are quite capable of eliminating most methodological shortcomings. Over decades, researchers have succeeded in purifying their approaches to survey research, especially in regard to honouring the ethics applicable to social survey research.

The reliability and validity of a measuring procedure adopted during this research are important as the results of this study can be directly affected by the quality of the procedure that is employed. Reliability refers to the extent to which a particular empirical test or measuring procedure shows the trials (Carmines & Zeller 1979:11; Huysamen 1994:117; Hy *et al.* 1983:50; Maxfield & Babbie 1998:107). Consistent results that are given by repeated measurement ensure or tend to ensure high reliability of the measuring procedure. In essence, the less consistent the results are, the lower the reliability of the measuring procedure is (Carmines & Zeller 1979:11-12).

Validity refers to the extent to which a measuring instrument measures what it is intended to measure. The self-report instrument (questionnaire) adequately reflects the meaning of the concept under consideration; hence a need for a definition which corresponds to the concept being measured. In this study, it became necessary to operationalise the concept “correctional supervision” and the measuring instrument had to measure correctional supervision. Through this process, validity can be assessed through empirical testing and it can not be assumed (Carmines & Zeller 1979:17; Hy *et al.* 1983:56; Leedy 1985:24; Maxfield & Babbie 1998:109; Mouton 1996: 128).

3.5.3.2 The questionnaire

Construction of the questionnaire is of utmost importance to yield valid information of the social phenomenon being studied. The questionnaire contains closed-structured questions or variables, tailor-made to suit the aims and objectives of the present study. The construction phase of the questionnaire has been sensitive to the strict requirements set for this purpose by various social research authors, such as Bailey (1982, chapter 6). The questionnaire implemented in the present study is divided into the following sections:

- * Section A. Entails a *demographic profile* of the respondents and represents the independent (predictor) variables. This section includes variables such as gender, age, marital status, education, etc. These variables are referred to as the *independent variables* of the study.
- * Section B. Concerns itself with a descriptive analysis of the *objectives* of correctional supervision as an alternative sentence to imprisonment.

- * Section C. This section generates empirical information pertaining to selected *functions* of correctional supervision.
- * Section D. This section concerns itself with *principles* that are usually associated with correctional supervision.
- * Section E. In this section, issues pertaining to *control, assistance and supervisory styles* in correctional supervision are dealt with.
- * Section F. This section concerns itself with creation of *integrated support systems (ISS)* for the attainment of services in the interests of rehabilitation of the probationers beyond community correctional supervision. Variables contained in sections B-F of the questionnaire, are referred to as the operationalised definitions of the dependent variable: *correctional supervision*.

3.5.3.3 Measuring scale: Rensis Likert (1932)

Scaling generally refers to a process of developing a composite measurement or ranking of social phenomena. *Levels* of measurement include: *nominal, ordinal, ratio* and *interval* levels. There are also three major types of *attitude/opinion scales*: Thurstone, Likert and Guttman scales. The semantic-differential scale, Factor analysis and other related prediction scales are, for example, less-known attitude scales (Hagan 2000:323-324). The present study implements a Likert-type scale.

The *Likert scale* has been named after Rensis Likert who developed this attitude measuring scale round about 1932. “Likert scales consist of a simple summation of usually a 5-point bipolar response ranging from *strongly agree* to *strongly disagree*” (Hagan 2000:305)(italics added). Likert scales are

typical ordinal scales which means that each item (variable/statement) is weighted (usually from 1-5) to allow for the recording of the presence or absence of certain features as well as the intensity thereof in an ordinal fashion (Van der Westhuizen 1977:101). Variations of the response categories of Likert-type scales are: (1) *always*, (2) *sometimes*, (3) *often*, (4) *never and* (5) *uncertain/undecided* or (1) *excellent*, (2) *good*, (3) *poor*, (4) *very poor and* (5) *uncertain/undecided*. In the present study, a similar 5-point, summated rating Likert-type scale has been utilised for the quantification of data.

The present study adopted the following weighting system in respect of the *dependent variable* (correctional supervision) of both questionnaires (Annexure A & B):-

Section B (variables 8-13): (1) strongly agree, (2) agree, (3) uncertain/undecided, (4) disagree and (5) strongly disagree.

Section C (variables 14-25): (1) strongly agree, (2) agree, (3) uncertain/undecided, (4) disagree and (5) strongly disagree.

Section D (variables 26-30): (1) strongly agree, (2) agree, (3) uncertain/undecided, (4) disagree and (5) strongly disagree.

Section D (variables 31-36): (1) yes, (2) no.

Section E (variables 37-45): (1) strongly agree, (2) agree, (3) uncertain/unknown, (4) disagree and (5) strongly disagree.

Section F (variables 46-57): (1) strongly agree, (2) agree, (3) uncertain/undecided, (4) disagree and (5) strongly disagree.

3.5.3.3.1 What makes a good measuring scale?

Paul Spector (1992:1) recommends a 'good scale' should have the following qualities:-

- It must contain multiple items (variables/statements). *Summated* simply means that these multiple items will eventually be summed or combined in the counting process.
- Each individual item or variable must measure 'something' that contains an underlying, quantitative measurement continuum, i.e. it must measure a property of something that *varies quantitatively*, and not qualitatively.
- Such items or variables should have no right or wrong answers, which differentiates a summated-rating scale from a multiple choice-scale which carries both right and wrong answers to a single variable.
- Each statement/variable in a scale should be rated or evaluated in terms of response choices, i.e. 1-5. Adding the human element, should present a scale that measures individuals' perceptions/opinions/attitudes simply by making a cross in any one of the five response categories.

3.5.3.3.2 Response calibration

At the close of the data collection phase of a research inquiry, a researcher is encouraged to condense or collapse those categories of the Likert-type scale with inherent or similar measuring properties (Neuman & Wiegand 2000:152), just before he or she attempts the statistical analysis of data. This step will ensure that data will be expressed in a more manageable format,

especially when some independent variables are cross-correlated with dependent variables. In the present study, a typical 5-point Likert-type scale has been ‘symbolically’ calibrated or collapsed into the following latitudes of response freedom (Sherif, Sherif & Nebergal 1965:233-234; Warren & Jahoda 1979:396-397):-

Strongly agree / Agree (Favour)	}	Latitude of acceptance
Uncertain / undecided	}	Latitude of non-commitment
Disagree / strongly disagree	}	Latitude of rejection

The above-mentioned authors postulated that the method of response calibration of a typical 5 or 7-point Likert scale appears to be of special importance in the operational measurement of attitudes, opinions or perceptions – primarily to determine the degree (latitudes or variations) of acceptance, rejection or neutrality of respondents’ attitudes towards a referent object, e.g. *correctional supervision*.

3.5.3.3.3 Raw scores and percentages

The exploratory-descriptive nature of the present study makes it possible to simplify the description (and explanation) of the data by means of *raw scores* (expressed as N or n) and *percentages* (%), primarily to better understand the observed associations between two or more variables presented in tabular format. The statistical formula for calculating percentages is given as:-

$$P = \frac{\sum (fx)}{(NG)} \times 100$$

(Maxfield & Babbie 1998:355).

Where P represents a percentage, (fx) is the total responses in each category multiplied by the applicable weight (numerical value). (NG) projects the number of respondents, multiplied by the highest numerical value. In a Likert-type scale, the highest value is usually 5.

3.5.3.3.4 The Chi-square (χ^2)

The Chi-square is a statistical test of significance and is frequently used by social science researchers to test for significant differences between two or more variables. The formula for the Chi-square is as follows:-

$$\chi^2 = \sum \frac{(O - E)^2}{E}$$

Where O = Observed frequency; E = Expected frequency
 Σ = Sum of (total of each cell) (Hagan 2000:376).

3.5.3.3.5 Fischer's Exact Test (F)

Kenneth Bailey (1982:407-408) adamantly or cogently state that *p*-values (i.e. probabilities) generated by Pearson's χ^2 are actually not exact probabilities, but rather *estimates* produced by the relevant frequency distribution. However, that distribution of differences between expected frequency (f_e) as well as observed frequency (f_o) only approximates the Chi-

square distribution, provided all the cell frequencies (expected values) are large enough. More pertinently, if all expected value are not at least .5, one cannot assume the distribution to be within the range of the Chi-square test. In such case the *probability* that the relationship is statistically significantly different from independence, can still be computed exactly by means of Fischer's exact test. The F-test is especially useful and appropriate in *nominal measurement* while the Chi-square test performs well in an *ordinal Likert-type measurement*. The formula for the F-test is as follows:-

F-test probability:

$$(a + b) ! (c + d) ! (a - c) ! (b + d) !$$

$$N ! a ! b ! c ! d !$$

(Bailey 1982:407-408).

3.5.3.3.6 Statistical test of significance

The statistical test of significance is used to appraise whether any difference observed in a statistical score could be due to chance or sampling error. The level of significance is usually set by the researcher in terms of the probability level which is either $p \leq .01$ or $p \leq .05$. In the case of a probability level $p \leq .01$, there is an indication that only 1 time in 100 could the results have occurred by chance or result from sampling error. Likewise, a 95 percent level of significance would indicate that a researcher is confident that a significant difference at the

$p \leq .05$ level is real and that only in 5 out of 100 times there was a chance of sampling error or otherwise (Hagan 2000:382).

3.6 TIME DIMENSION AND FIELD WORK

The researcher decided that the field work be undertaken from March 2008 to June 2008. The questionnaires were hand-delivered by the field-workers who already had been trained by the researcher on aspects surrounding completion (answering) the questionnaire. The researcher had arranged training sessions with the field-workers. The training included understanding of the questionnaire in Zulu. The objective, therefore, was to enable the field-workers to administer the questionnaires even to those respondents who were not fully conversant with the English language. This arrangement applied actually only to public respondents. Only in rare case were it necessary for field workers to properly explain terms and concepts which seemed to be problematic. Correctional officers underwent basic training in virtually all facets of correctional services and through their daily contact with the horizontal labour division they came into direct contact with fixed procedures, rules and regulations, making terms and concepts easy understandable. Selected field-workers were religious ministers, teachers and educated volunteers. Field work proceeded along two phases: a pilot study and the final study.

3.6.1 Delimitation of the study

The delimitation of a research project (like the current enquiry) can be executed at three levels: qualitative, quantitative and geographical.

3.6.1.1 Qualitative delimitation

Qualitatively, the present study is limited to the analysis, description and explanation of *independent variables* contained in section A of both questionnaires (Annexure A & B). These variables usually describe the demographic qualities of a sample. In the current investigation, qualitative data concern itself with personal descriptions of two samples: (a) correctional officers, and (b) public respondents. These samples made it, for instance, possible to involve all races in both domains, both males and females, age distributions according specific categories, in the case of correctional officers, the various ranks they occupied at the time of data collection while the occupations of public respondents were also clearly indicated, two artificially created regions – Southern and Northern, etc. These independent variables (gender, rank, regions, etc.) selected for purposes of data analysis through bivariate cross-correlations actually serve as control variables.

3.6.1.2 Quantitative delimitation

Table 3.1 clearly shows that the researcher had it in mind to distribute more or less 800 questionnaires among respondents of the two regions; not less than that number. At the close of the distribution of questionnaires, an expected frequency of 809, and an observed frequency of 702 have been secured. The

southern region produced an observed frequency of 350 (return rate of 87.1%) and the northern 352 (return rate of 86.5%). Tables 7.1 and 7.2 are also capable of showing the true demographic figures of both samples.

3.6.1.3 Geographical delimitation

It has already been indicated (Table 3.1) that two artificially regions were created from which, two more manageable samples could be selected for purposes of data analysis. These regions are: (a) southern region (e.g. Durban and surroundings, south of the river Tugela) based in the southern parts of KwaZulu-Natal, and (b) northern region (Zululand and surroundings, north of the Tugela) – see paragraph 3.4.2.2.1 and Annexure D for a map showing these two regions.

3.6.2 The pilot study

The pilot study played an important role (part) in the development of the final questionnaire that was administered in this study. It consisted of 75 selected respondents: officials and non-officials, males, females, old, young, skilled and professional workers. The purpose of the pilot study was to determine (establish) whether respondent from all walks of life correctly understood the nature and extent of the variables contained in sections B-F of the questionnaire. Respondents that were interviewed by the researcher were encouraged to criticise and comment freely on those questions or variables.. The pilot study did not form part of the final study, but provided useful hints to grammatical and technical issues, such as word order, spelling, etc.

3.6.3 The final study

In the final study, the aim was set to distribute 800 questionnaires across the two samples. In some cases, completion of the questionnaires was done on the spot while in other cases, questionnaires were to be filled in at a later stage and to be collected by the field workers at a predetermined spot. Altogether 702 questionnaires (f_o) were received back: 350 from the southern region and 352 from the northern region which have been considered large enough to permit convenient statistical analyses and interpretations (see Table 3.1).

3.6.4 Statistical analysis of data

For purposes of this study, data are portrayed and described according their raw scores (N) and percentages (%). The Chi- square test (χ^2) has been implemented to test for significant differences between the variables. All types of statistical analyses and calculations were carried out by means of the Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) program (Hagan 2000:382). The level of significance was set at $p \leq .05\%$.

3.7 DATA MANAGEMENT

Data management in criminal justice research entails the process by which data are converted or transformed into numbers and then transferred (through a process of codification) to the Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) for analysis purposes. However, before this step could take place, certain *steps in the data management process* are to be adhered to by

the researcher. These eight steps are briefly highlighted below (Hagan 2000:329):-

- First, *data collection* in respect of the study object (correctional supervision) had to be collected by means of two data capturing instruments (questionnaires – Annexure A & B).
- Second, prior to the commencement of the actual codification process, questionnaires were edited, i.e. scrutinised or checked in respect of inconsistent answering patterns, incomplete information supplied, etc. Total incomplete questionnaire had to be rejected.
- Third, soon after the data collection phase has been concluded, a *codebook* containing complete guidelines as to how the numerical classification of statements and eventual responses should be executed. Statements (variables) have been abridged to single, composite words containing eight or less mnemonic characters through which an operationalised variable could be labelled for easy identification on computer print-outs. Due to time limits, the researcher did not create a separate *codebook* but, instead, decided to create such document simultaneously with the writing of the *data file* on the SPSS-programme.
- Fourth, the researcher was required to devise a *coding sheet* (perhaps better known as a ‘transfer sheet’). Coding sheets contain blocks with corresponding variable numbers (as indicated in the questionnaires). Through a process of transferring the code numbers marked by respondents to appropriate columns and blocks of a corresponding coding sheets, response data could then easily be ‘keyboard punched’ to the SPSS programme (Annexure C).

- Fifth, *coder monitoring* involved the checking of the coding process to ensure accuracy and quality control. Being such a large number of observation (in respect of both questionnaires), the researcher undertook the coding of data by himself. Coder monitoring involved checking every fifth observation as well as column totals (after a ‘dummy frequency distribution run’ was executed. Whenever a mistake was detected, the number of the relevant entry which represented the number on each questionnaire allocated during the coding process has been cross re-examined with the relevant questionnaire to absolutely ensure precision and accuracy.
- Sixth, *data entry* was done by means of ordinary keyboard entries directly onto the computer (SPSS), using coding sheets (see fourth step above) as data loading instruments instead of questionnaires. This effort not only saved time, but made the loading process much easier.
- Seventh, *data verification* or *data cleaning* followed the data entry process and actually involves the double-checking of the *data file* which has been especially created to ‘accommodate’ the data forthcoming from the two questionnaires. Detection of unauthorised values has been made possible through a preliminary frequency distribution run, executed on all the loaded variables – see fifth step above.
- Eighth and lastly, frequency distributions containing cross-correlations between selected independent variables and the dependent variable, *correctional supervision*, have been executed for final analyses, interpretations, explanations, and the like.

3.8 EXPECTED VALUE OF THE RESEARCH

Apart from its educational value to students who enrol for the B.A. (Criminal Justice) programme, the present study may contribute to a scientific research article to be published in *Acta Criminologica*, the official mouthpiece of the Criminological and Victimological Society of Southern Africa (CRIMSA). Lastly, it is believed that the current thesis contains ample information that would contribute the necessary insight into correctional supervision and, more particularly, to serve as a indication that the Department of Correctional Supervision is on the right way in creating a democratic environment for offenders to serve their sentences outside the four walls of correctional facilities.

3.9 SUMMARY

An exposition of the research methodology followed in the present study has been outlined in this chapter. Through research methodology, common human errors were reduced (minimised). The analytical research methods and supporting techniques in pursuit of knowledge about correctional supervision were applied. To account for observational frequencies, descriptive and inferential statistics were used to analyse and explain the data. The literature study technique was used to facilitate a better understanding of the research aims and to account for the theoretical explanations of correctional supervision. In order for the researcher to be able to pronounce scientifically based conclusions, a non-probability sampling technique and, more particularly, purposive (or judgmental) sampling procedures were used in this study. A statistical technique usually used to test for internal consistency of items (operationalised variables), namely Cronbach's Correlation Coefficient Alpha, was not deemed

necessary in the present study because of the implementation of two standardised documents in use by the Department of Correctional Services and which provided the basis for variable formulation (see paragraph 3.14). This, in effect, ruled out a statistical pre-test on both questionnaires. The relatively high raw scores obtained in subsequent evaluations and analyses of the respective operationalised variables (see Chapters 7 and 8) cogently vouch for the internal validity of both questionnaires (Annexure A and B).

Chapter 4 /...

CHAPTER 4

THEORETICAL EXPLANATIONS OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

4.1 INTRODUCTION

In this chapter, the researcher aims at discussing theories of correctional supervision. Theories are quite implicit and researchers are sometimes not even consciously aware of them. This, of course, is ascribed to the knowledge that theories are deeply buried. Surface reflections of such underlying theories can only be observed when supervising correctional officers feel that strict measures should be taken to ensure that probationers comply with correctional supervision conditions at all costs (see for example the *law enforcement role orientation*, Chapter 8). Theoretical explanations are therefore based on punishment of a diverse nature, and of correctional supervision in particular. These theories are regarded as a basis of how community members feel and react to the imposition and implementation of punishment, and of correctional supervision in particular.

4.2 THEORETICAL EXPLANATIONS OF PUNISHMENT WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

It is generally assumed that an epidemiological study of correctional supervision contains one specific set of principles and codified knowledge, when in fact the study includes a wide variety of criminological, psychological, social thoughts and other contributing disciplines. Because of the nature and the extent of correctional supervision in South Africa, with special reference to KwaZulu- Natal province, no single theory can justifiably purport to explain all the grounds for the imposition and

implementation of correctional supervision. Some researchers e.g. Edwin Sutherland and Donald Cressey discussed major cultural, psychological and sociological explanations for variations in punishment. The theories of punishment that are also applicable to correctional supervision as a criminal sanction, provide a framework for a discussion of punishment throughout the course of human history. The theories of punishment have to strike a balance between protection of the society and the welfare of the offender. (South Africa 1976:21). The following theories deserve to be discussed:-

4.2.1 Retribution

Throughout the history of humankind, a view that wrongdoers deserve to be punished, has been preserved. Retribution is a doctrine of legal revenge. Legal revenge is very much related (linked) to correctional supervision in that correctional supervision allows no probationer to go unpunished. In retribution, the law proportions punishment to the gravity of the harm done. The criminal is made to pay in pain the debt he or she owes the society. It is believed that if the offender is not punished, the angry victim of crime, his or her relatives and friends may seek revenge and take the law into their own hands. In essence, retribution was generally manifested in the doctrine of 'an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth principle'. Retribution takes the view that punishment must fit the crime which was committed, hence the imposition of correctional supervision on offenders who committed petty crimes. There is therefore no denial of a 'get even' natural human tendency whenever retribution as a criminal sanction is carried out. Retribution is however, not administered to satisfy blind demands of outraged feelings of the victims of crime (Reid 1981: 36-37).

Retribution includes ideas of expiation, atonement and denunciation. In retribution, the idea of expiation or atonement aims at wiping clean the offender's own moral state. The offender develops a feeling in his or her heart that he or she has paid in full for the crime he or she committed because of the punishment he or she has suffered. Through retribution, formal denunciation and squaring of the debt owed by the offender to the society, takes place fully. The society develops a feeling that the offender has paid in suffering the debt he or she owes it (South Africa 1976:51-52; Reid 1981:38-39; Nesor, Malan; Kriel, Clillier and Nesor 1993:45).

4.2.2 Value of retribution in correctional supervision

The mere fact that the offenders placed under correctional supervision can not leave their places of residence at certain times (curfew condition), that they can not change employment without prior approval of their supervising correctional officers and that they are forbidden association with people of bad reputation, is proof of the retributive value of correctional supervision (Rabie and Strauss 1981:19) .

4.3 DETERRENCE

Deterrence is an expected result of any punishment imposed on the offender who committed either a serious or less serious crime. The main intention of punishing the offenders is to deter them from commission of further crimes. Correctional supervision as a sentence in its own right, tries to instil such desired deterrence in the minds and hearts of the probationers. Deterrence however, does not come from severe punishment that is believed to be

appropriate, prompt and inevitable (Koen 1999:184). This includes both individual and general deterrence (Neser *et al.* 1993:45).

4.3.1 Individual deterrence

The aim of individual deterrence is to deter the offender from committing the same crime that he or she had committed. It is also to deter him or her from the commission of other crimes (Reid 1981:42 South Africa 1976:54).

4.3.2 General Deterrence

The objective of general deterrence is to punish the offender in such a way that would-be offenders develop fear of receiving punishment which is similar to the one that was received by the punished offender. General deterrence, therefore, is expected to cause would-be offenders to refrain from the commission of similar crimes as those which were committed by punished offenders. (Reid 1981:43) This theory causes would-be offenders to develop fear of social disapprobation, although disapprobation depends on the kind of punishment that is imposed e.g. when the offender is sentenced to a term of imprisonment (South Africa 1976: 57). The value of general deterrence lies in the fear of receiving punishment and also of social disapprobation. Would-be offenders fear to be labelled as thieves, rapists, murderers etc. (Reid 1981:36-39).

4.4 INCAPACITATION

For centuries, incapacitation of offenders emerged as a most important endeavour of teaching the offenders that crime is not only detrimental to the victims of crime and the societies, but also to themselves (offenders).

Incapacitation (prevention) takes various forms. In South Africa, incapacitation is still the widely used form of preventing offenders from committing other crimes. Incarceration effectively restrains offenders for certain periods according to the court sentences. Suspension or confiscation of the drivers licences prevents offenders who are found guilty of traffic offences from driving motor vehicles. Confiscation of fire-arm licences is a way of preventing irresponsible people from committing such crimes as robbery and murder with fire-arms (South Africa 1976:54; Nesor *et al.* 1993:45). With regard to probationers incapacitation prevents them from enjoyment of fun in nightclubs or visiting places outside their magisterial districts without prior approval of supervising correctional officers. Probationers are even forced, as a condition of correctional supervision, not to consume intoxicating liquor. This is ample proof that the liberty of the probationers is restricted. The probationers can not go out to seek for employment as they please. Days and times of seeking for employment are determined by the supervising correctional officers (Terblanche 1999:353). The value of incapacitation (prevention) lies in the fact that probationers are forced as a condition of correctional supervision, to remain at their places of residence within certain prescribed hours (house arrest). They are also forbidden association with people of bad reputation. Incarceration totally prevents inmates from committing crimes such as bank- robbery, arson etc. In this way, the society is protected from the wrath of the offenders (South Africa 1976:54).

4.5 REHABILITATION

Rehabilitation is the most important theory of correctional supervision that makes provision for the probationers to be involved in programmes of a diverse nature e.g. social skills, communication skills and drug and alcohol abuse programmes. Rehabilitation includes therapeutic treatment e.g. the

treatment of paedophiles (Neser *et al.* 1993:45; Van der Hoven and Ovens 2003:23-24).

Specialist programmes are conducted by specialist such as psychologist and psychiatrists. The spiritual life of the probationers is taken care of by the ministers of religion while social problems of the probationers are being attended to by the social workers (Smith 2004:330; Terblanche 1999:334). Rehabilitation tries to ensure protection of the society on a long-term basis. Through the process of rehabilitating offenders, correction of offending behaviour which has been displayed by the offenders, starts. The professionals such as psychologists, social workers and ministers of religion who are committed to the rehabilitation of the offenders, combine their efforts to improve the probationers lifestyle so as to ensure protection of the society. Rehabilitation programmes include therapeutic treatment which is of vital importance in treating mentally disturbed offenders (Doyle 1994:16).

4.6 REFORMATION

This theory takes the view that the elements of any criminal sanction must contain both pleasure and pain, persuasion and authority. The theory further takes the view that negative and positive elements are needed to deal effectively with some bad attitudes that are sometimes displayed by some of the offenders. The purpose of this theory is to readjust the offenders to the demands of the society by individualising the criminal sanction (sentence) i.e. by fitting the punishment to the offender's personality rather than by letting the punishment fit the crime which had been committed by the offender (South Africa 1976:54). This theory aims at behaviour modification through the learning process to which offenders are subjected. Reformation emanated from the science laboratory and experimental psychology that required the maintenance of extensive objective treatment, which on the

other hand is a direct source of knowledge for any offender to have his or her behaviour modified.

This theory, therefore, makes provision for the offenders to be taught social norms and values (Abadinsky 1994: 293-295). Researchers such as Burchell and Hunt believe that if suffering is blindly used for control purposes e.g. pain and fear, attempts to reform the offenders may become a failure yet these attempts were introduced for a good purpose (South Africa 1976:54).

4.7 RESTORATION

This theory takes the view that broken relationships must be mended. There are various ways in which restoration of broken relationships takes place e.g. compensating the victim of crime in a monetary form. The broken relationships are restored when courts order the probationers to perform community service at community service centres. In the case of the offenders who have abused children sexually, such offenders are usually ordered to perform community service in children's homes. Restoration does not take place between human-beings only, but also between human-beings and animals e.g. when an offender is proved to have abused an animal, the court may order such an offender to perform community service at SPCA for a certain period of time (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:669; Schmallegger and Smykla 2001:166-167; Bruyns *et al.* 2002:10). The restoration can be financial or otherwise. Restoration is also effected when stolen property is being returned back to its rightful owner. Restoration may be used to supplement imprisonment or correctional supervision (Reid 1981: 69-70; Bishop 1988:88; Heinz 1989:186; Rentzmann & Robert 1991:8). The value of this theory lies in the fact that the offenders develop fear of losing whatever they have got e.g. money which they might have saved in banks. This fear causes the offenders not to commit further crimes. Fear developed

in the offenders results in protection of the community and its property from the wrath of the offenders (Reid 1981:69-70).

4.8 THEORIES IMPOSING RESTRICTIONS ON PROBATIONER LIBERTY

Theories of correctional supervision are very complex. Theories can be applied in any of the various criminal sanctions. The following theories of correctional supervision impose restrictions on the liberty of the probationers.

4.8.1 Contract theory

The contract theory requires an offender to sign a contract (a stipulation) in which he or she agrees to abide by all the correctional supervision conditions before correctional supervision can be imposed upon him or her. As in any contractual situation, a breach of contract results in legal action having to be taken against the person who breaches the conditions of the contract. If the probationer persists in breaching the correctional supervision conditions, the correctional officer refers him or her to the *court a quo* for revocation of the sentence of correctional supervision (Reid 1981:29; McShane & Krause 1993:93; Abadinsky 1994:169; Regoli & Hewitt 1996:658).

4.8.2 Grace theory

The grace (mercy) theory is most suitable for offenders who committed petty criminal offences e.g. shoplifting, common assault etc. This theory takes the view that the presiding officers do not need to be tough in sentencing the petty offenders who committed less serious crimes, especially if they committed crimes for the first time.

This theory advocates that the offender who is sentenced to correctional supervision be given (afforded) a bit of freedom. It however suggests that the offenders who had been sentenced to correctional supervision should not be totally free, hence a need for such offenders to be put on house arrest during times which are determined by the supervising correctional officers. This theory takes the view that correctional supervision is a conditional privilege, an act of mercy by the presiding officer. Correctional supervision can still be revoked should correctional supervision conditions be violated (breached) (Abadinsky 1994:169). The mercy theory is concerned with the welfare of the offender, hence its suggestion that the balance should be struck between the protection of the society and the welfare of the offender. This theory therefore, emphasises fairness and consistency in its suggestion for mercy on the offenders who committed minor crimes, especially the first offenders (South Africa 1976:51; Terblanche 1999:27-128). As a sign of mercy, the Commissioner of Correctional Services may in terms of section 64 A (1) of Parole and Correctional Supervision Act, no. 87 of 1977, place any offender sentenced to imprisonment for a period not exceeding twelve (12) months, under correctional supervision. In this way, the commissioner prevents association of petty offenders with hardened criminals who might influence minor offenders negatively.

4.8.3 Custody theory

The offenders who are placed on correctional supervision in lieu of imprisonment are in the legal custody of the courts. These probationers are therefore, *quasi prisoners* with their constitutional rights abridged. Should the probationers breach the correctional supervision conditions without valid and acceptable reasons for the

violations, the *court a quo* removes them from the community settings to the prison settings (Reid 1981:28-29; Abadinsky 1994:169). With regard to the control of the probationers, they (probationers) are classified and placed under the following correctional supervision categories:

(a) Intensive correctional supervision

Under this category, very strict correctional supervision conditions are set. These conditions are scrupulously enforced by the correctional officers. The emphasis is on aspects such as house arrest, restriction of movement, work attendance, participation in programmes, regular reporting to supervising correctional officers, strictly no alcohol consumption, restriction of association with people of had reputation (undesirable persons), paying of compensation to the victims of crime and performance of community service (White Paper 1991:17).

(b) Medium correctional supervision

The probationers are allocated to this category after they have proved themselves under the intensive correctional supervision category. The probationers may be placed in this category from the outset, depending on the probationer's criminal record, work reference, domestic circumstances and remarks of the court. The same programmes and conditions that apply to the intensive correctional supervision category, apply to this category but monitoring and concessions with regard to the freedom of movement are more flexible (White Paper 1991:17).

(c) Minimum correctional supervision

The probationers in this category, are almost at the end of their terms of correctional supervision. These offenders have successfully completed the programmes to which they were subjected. They have paid compensation to the victims of crimes, maintained a stable work record and they give no indication that they will be involved in the commission of crimes in future (White paper 1991:17).

(d) Adjustment of intensity of correctional supervision

If at any time, it appears that a probationer requires more stringent or less stringent correctional supervision conditions, the supervising correctional officer grades the probationer according to his or her circumstances (needs). The probationer may be graded up or down within the continuum of the grades of correctional supervision (White Paper 1991:18).

4.9 VITAL CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION CONDITIONS

The following conditions are of paramount importance in the implementation of correctional supervision:

(a) Monitoring

Every probationer is subject to monitoring by the correctional officers as a condition of the criminal court. Monitoring takes place by means of direct personal contacts through visits by the correctional officers to the probationers' places of residence, places of work or by requiring the probationers to visit the correctional officers at their offices. The visits by the probationers to the offices of the Correctional Officers are scheduled by the correctional officers. Of course, the probationers can

visit the correctional officers at any time if they (probationers) have problems (issues) to bring to the attention of the correctional officers. The dates and times of visits by probationers to the Correctional officers are clearly set in schedules that the probationers are usually provided with. Monitoring also takes place by means of telephonic contacts or by utilisation of volunteers by the Department of Correctional Services (White Paper 1991:16; Spies 1994:39).

(b) House arrest

This condition requires the probationers not to leave their places of residence at certain times. House arrest refers to the part of the day or night when the probationer is not working and is compelled to be at home. The duration of house arrest varies and is determined by the probationer's expected risk to the community (White Paper 1991:16; Spies 1997: 39).

(c) Obtaining employment

The responsibility to obtain employment rests with every probationer but the Department of Correctional Services, as far as it is practically possible, assists in this regard. No probationer is allowed to resign from his or her work without prior permission of the supervising correctional officer (White Paper 1991:16-17).

(d) Victim compensation

This condition requires the probationer to reimburse the victim of crime financially. This is done by administering the earnings of the probationer in such a way that the probationer is able to provide for

himself or herself as well as for his / her dependents. The administering of the probationer's earnings is done by a supervising Correctional officer. The remainder of the probationer's earnings is utilised as compensation for the victim of crime on the basis of regular installments until the victim has been fully compensated (Reid 1981:691; White Paper 1991:17; Spies 1994:39).

(e) Rehabilitation programmes

The Department of Correctional Services in consultation with the Social Development Department involves the probationers in programmes of diverse nature e.g. social skills, interpersonal and drug and alcohol abuse programmes. Training programmes are offered to enable the probationers to find jobs (White Paper 1996:17).

(f) Community service

Every probationer is required by the court to perform a stipulated number of community service hours. Community service is performed at establishments such as city councils, hospitals, or any organisation which functions for the benefit of the society and which is financed from public funds (White Paper 1991:16; Spies 1994:39).

4.10 REVOCATION OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

The sentence of correctional supervision is revoked only when offenders fail to comply with set correctional supervision conditions. Investigation with regard to each and every probationer's failure to comply with the conditions is conducted before revocation of correctional supervision takes place. If there are no acceptable reasons for the probationer's failure to comply with

the set conditions, he or she gets referred back to the *court a quo* for revocation of his/ her sentence of correctional supervision. In South Africa, due process takes place before revocation of the sentence takes place (Reid 1981:109). When the probationer commits a crime and is found guilty by the court of having committed the crime, his or her sentence of correctional supervision gets revoked (Spies 1994:40).

4.11 SUMMARY

In this chapter, the researcher discussed various theories of punishment. Some of the theories, e.g. retribution and deterrence do not impose some restrictions on the liberty of the probationers. The second group of the theories that consists of grace, contract and custody theories impose some restrictions on the liberty of the probationers. Retribution and deterrence are in fact principles and/or philosophies. Although different authors of those theories display different attitudes towards the theories of punishment, particularly those of correctional supervision, there is one most important factor to which they all concur, namely that the theories should ensure deterrence in the hearts of the offenders. The authors further concur that those theories are important because they trigger positive reactions of the offenders, particularly those of the probationers. Those theories support the various criminal sanctions, particularly the sentence of correctional supervision.

CHAPTER 5

PERSPECTIVES ON SENTENCING IN SOUTH AFRICA

5.1 INTRODUCTION

In this chapter, the researcher discusses perspectives on sentencing in South Africa. It is of utmost importance to recognise the fact that perspectives on sentencing consist of philosophies, principles, beliefs etc., that were adopted in the past and some of which are still held in high esteem. These principles, philosophies and beliefs are an operational framework from which facts are deduced so that their meanings may be seen clearly (Leedy 1985:91; Thomas 2001: 887-892). Although this study is about *correctional supervision* as a criminal sanction, other types of sentences (punishment) e.g. determinate and indeterminate sentences etc., will be discussed to find out more about the perspectives on sentencing. Hints on reasons or justification for sentencing are so important that a section of this chapter is devoted to dealing with them (Rabie & Strauss 1981:18; Reid 1981:22-23). Sentencing continues to draw the attention of citizens worldwide, simply because it (sentencing) is beset with problems, both in terms of what sentencing aims to achieve and in terms of its abilities or disabilities to reach those aims within the organisational arena of juridical policy.

5.2 WHAT IS SENTENCING ALL ABOUT?

Society is made-up of good and evil (wicked) people. It has been suggested that the people who really want to commit serious crimes (murderers, rapists, armed robbers, and the like) and who get convicted be distinguished from the 'good' people through imprisonment (except those who manage to escape retribution). It is, however, also suggested that society should punish

offenders primarily to achieve future goodness (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:512). Khoza (Potgieter, Khoza & Michell (2005:22-23) provides an illuminating perspective on the *sentence hearing*. It relates to the judicial reaction or steps taken by the presiding officer in a criminal court after an accused person has been found guilty of having committed a criminal offence and then imposes a sentence on such offender. In terms of the Criminal Procedure Act, no. 51 of 1977, only convicted offenders may be subjected to a sentence; a provision which subscribes to the principle of legality. Sentencing is, therefore, a legal action.

During a criminal trial, the National Prosecution Authority (NPA) is represented by the state prosecutor who leads evidence against an accused person who, in turn, is represented by his/her defence counsel (attorney or advocate), or may not be represented at all. After all the evidence has been presented to the court and cross-examination from both sides (state and defence counsel) concluded, the presiding officer will make a judgment and pass a verdict, whether in favour of the state's case and thus against the offender or *vice versa*. If an accused person has been found guilty of the crime for which he or she has been charged, the presiding officer will be required to impose a sentence. The most appropriate sentence is to be imposed – clear and unambiguous. Khoza (1993:219-222) relates *sentencing* to *penalisation*, both which are often used synonymously. The greatest similarity or likeness between these two terms lies in the fact that: “A sentence imposed by a criminal court is termed *penalisation*”. Briefly, penalisation really displays an element of discomfort through loss of freedom as a result of incarceration, house arrest, loss of possessions and/or forced payment (fines, victim compensation or restitution), loss of certain privileges, community-based

sentences causing convicted offenders to be subjected to correctional supervision, etc.

Regoli and Hewitt (1996:28-29) opine that in the case of an appropriate sentence, the presiding officer will necessarily have to consider the role or presence of aggravating (exacerbation) and mitigating (extenuating) circumstances that could have impacted on the commission of the relevant crime, considers the prosecutor's recommendation(s) presented to the court, reviews a Presentence Investigation Report (PSI) prepared and submitted by a probation officer, etc.

5.3 SENTENCING FACTORS

It is imperative for the researcher to discuss factors in sentencing, before a discussion of sentencing philosophies, principles, beliefs etc., takes place. Sentencing factors shed light as to why citizens of the different countries believe sentencing to be beset with problems of a diverse nature. The following factors are therefore discussed.

5.3.1 Sentence discretion

In essence, every presiding officer is expected by both the law of his/her country and his/ her fellow citizens to use / exercise his/her discretion in order to impose an appropriate sentence upon the offender who is charged for commission of a crime. It is a commonly adopted perception that courts should have unfettered discretion in the imposition of sentences upon the offenders. Unrestricted by its actions, the court is a cherished principle which leads to constant recognition of fairness on the part of any presiding officer. Even though presiding officers exercise their discretion in the imposition of sentences, they are however guided by the law regarding minimum

and maximum sentences that they can impose for various crimes. Circumstances surrounding commission of a crime (mitigating or aggravating) are seriously taken into consideration by the presiding officers, e.g. offenders who committed the same crimes under different circumstances are not likely to get the same sentence (Rabbie and Strauss 1981:221-223; Reid 1981: 72-73; Terblanche 1999:121;). With regard to sentence discretion, Baxter writes that no free decision exists in the law, that the idea of a free discretion is a *contradictio in terminis* and that such claims are simply based on loose linguistic usage (Terblanche 1999: 125).

5.3.2 Case facts

The facts of each and every case brought before the court are seriously taken into consideration, otherwise the presiding officer may be tempted to impose a wrong sentence or even set the accused person free if the facts are not acceptable to the presiding officer. The case before any court, is therefore expected to contain facts and factors that are sound enough to result in conviction and sentence. When facts and factors that need to influence imposition of a sentence are isolated or can not be proved, a sentence can not be imposed (Terblanche 1999:128-129).

5.3.3 Character of the presiding officer

For the presiding officer to exercise discretion, describes a psychological process which commences with separation or distinguishing of a subject matter by the exercise of discernment or judgement, upon which is based a choice from alternative courses of action. This choice is made in a judicious or sagacious manner.

Sagaciousness requires complete wisdom of the presiding officer. Values, basic philosophy and more importantly his/her personality come to the fore and can influence the end results. However this may be, another factor of importance here is *experience*. It is therefore a generally accepted view that any presiding officer's experience plays a crucial role when he/ she is confronted with a totally new crime (Terblanche 1999:123).

5.4 SENTENCING CHALLENGES

As with discussed factors in sentencing, the researcher deems it absolutely correct to briefly discuss the challenges in sentencing before a discussion of the perspectives on sentencing takes place. Experience has shown that even though sentence discretion is the cornerstone of the law of sentencing, sentence discretion is not without challenges. The following demerits are therefore brought to the fore:

5.4.1 Added dimensions in sentencing

Sentence discretion adds the personality, convictions and philosophy of the life of a person who exercises his/her discretion and this causes a substantial variable i.e. differentiation of the eventual sentence. On a thorough scrutiny, this variable is proved to have got nothing to do with the crime or the offender who has to be sentenced (Terblanche 1999: 126).

5.4.2 Different views of the presiding officers

The different views of the presiding officers often result in divergent sentences being imposed on similarly placed persons for similar

crimes committed under similar conditions. This situation is in direct contrast or at odds with the right of all persons to be equal before the law. It is therefore regarded as unfair, especially if a presiding officer punishes twice as hard as the other in another court (Terblanche 1999: 126).

5.4.3 Uncertainty regarding the law

In the minds of the citizens (accused persons inclusive), uncertainty regarding functioning of the law sets in. Prediction with regard to the outcome of the case becomes totally impossible (Terblanche 1999:126).

5.4.4 Balance and fairness

It is an accepted view that sentence discretion exercised by a presiding officer should prove balanced and fair sentencing. Fair sentencing therefore, results from the process of individualisation or a balancing of the crime with the criminal. It is sometimes found that sentence discretions exist in order to allow the presiding officers to do as they deem fit in the circumstances of the different cases. However, a contradiction sets in when courts refuse to be used as rubber stamps. Their refusal to be used as rubber stamps creates an impression that the sentence discretion exists for the benefit of the sentencing officer. The emphasis is that the sentence discretion should always be either on the individual offender or the administration of justice in general (Terblanche 1999:127).

5.4.5 Individualisation

It is a general perception and is also an expectation of the citizens that the sentence discretion should make provision for individualisation. Any sentence discretion should enable the presiding officer to compose the sentence so that it (sentence) fits the offender and the particulars of the crime which the offender is proved to have committed. Individualisation makes provision for mitigating and aggravating circumstances as well as other factors to be thoroughly taken into consideration by the presiding officer. Individualisation perfectly allows each and every case to be dealt with in its own facts, as the crime was committed in a particular instance. Individualised justice further takes the personality traits and personal circumstances of the offender into consideration. It is therefore clear that individualisation can not take place without the sentence discretion and that without the sentence discretion, a rule of law would be needed to govern every situation which is made impossible by human nature, the crime phenomenon and related matters (Rabie and Straus 1981: 55-56; Reid 1981: 72-73; Terblanche 1999: 128).

5.5 JUSTIFICATION FOR SENTENCING

It is a generally accepted view that just deserts, deterrence and rehabilitation are the only reasons why an offender gets sentenced. The three philosophies and other perceptions on sentencing are dealt with in this paragraph. Of course, each of these perceptions can be sub divided, an approach which will be adopted in the discussion of the perceptions on sentencing (Reid 1981:36). Sentencing is a coercive device that is connected with intentional infliction of suffering and which also includes public condemnation of the offender. The public views sentencing as attempts that have long been put in

place to justify imposition and or infliction of some kind of suffering. (Manson 2001:31) refers to two schools of thought, namely “*retributivist*” and “*consequentialist*”. Manson argues that justification for sentencing flows from the crime which had been committed by the offender. In justifying sentencing, the following notions become very prominent.

5.5.1 Just Deserts (Retribution)

Of course, a guilty person deserves to suffer, and the sentence must be pronounced by the presiding officer of the trial court otherwise it can not be legally recognised as a sentence. Manson also concludes that just deserts operates as both a necessary and sufficient condition to justify sentencing (Manson 2001:31-32)

5.5.2 Lex Talionis

Manson (2001:32) opines

“The Biblical statement of retributivism, described as ‘lex talionis’ is captured by the reference to an ‘eye for an eye’. Although this principle had long been abolished, its objective is still felt by the offenders who get sentenced by the residing officers of the trial courts. The main idea in sentencing is that the pain inflicted/imposed upon the offender must fit the gravity that was caused by the committed crime. The offender is however, not punished in the same manner in which he or she committed the crime. The argument for sentencing is that the offender must go through pain which” is of the same degree as that which the victim of the crime suffered”.

Retribution ('vengeance' or 'talion') as a goal of punishment also refers to *just deserts* and appeared in the Code of King Hammurabi of Babylonia and Sumeria and followed the principle of *lex talionis* (Allen & Simonsen 1989:5-6). Retribution is often equated with *lex talionis*, which embraces the notion of an 'eye-for-an-eye' and 'tooth-for-tooth', mentioned in Exodus 21 verse 24, and although this principle is only equated with the imposition of the death penalty, the Bible does prescribe death for murderers (Fifth Commandment), but also includes death for other crimes, e.g. adulterers (Leviticus 20 verse 10), for women who could not prove their virginity when they got married (Deuteronomy 22 verses 13-21) and for those who worked on the Sabbath (Numbers 15 verses 32-36). It does appear, however, that the religious beliefs of one group of people cannot be superimposed upon other population groups. The death penalty had been abolished in South Africa in 1995 (Potgieter *et al.* 2005:132).

5.5.3 Rehabilitation

Any person who is found guilty by a presiding officer deserves to be treated in a special way to reorganise his or her personality. He or she needs to be taught societal norms and values in order to become an upright citizen that is capable of acting in a very responsible manner in future (Williams 1995:12). Offenders need to be subjected to programmes of a diverse nature, e.g. religious and educational programmes. Inmates also deserve to be subjected to psychological therapies (Reid 1981:256-257). Offenders need to be trained in various vocational trades, e.g. bricklaying, plumbing, painting and carpentry. In this way, the Department of Correctional Services empowers the offenders with skills so that they can manage to secure employment on their release from lawful custody.

The main problem of the offenders, namely, irresponsibility, is usually done away with through subjecting them in one or more of the said programmes and or vocational trades. It is however, of utmost importance for the assessing professional of the Department of Correctional Services to come up with a correct diagnosis that will enable the presiding officer to know each and every offender's needs. Knowledge of each and every offender's needs by the Integrated Supports System will enable the offender to be developed in specific aspects of his or her life-style. Through rehabilitation, offenders become able to help themselves and their families without harming other community members (Reid 1981:256-258).

What has been said so far should be an indication that *rehabilitation* entails the reforming of an offender to take up his or her responsibility as a productive member of society again. In the United States, this process of transformation had been primarily achieved through treatment, education and counselling during 1940's up to about the 1970's. Around the globe, *rehabilitation* became the primary goal of penalisation (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:516-517). According to Travis III (1990:278) *treatment* (also referred to as rehabilitation) also forms the reason to reduce future crime in the individuals. Through imposing punishment which fits the individuals and subsequent treatment, individuals are most likely to change their desire to commit further crime. Rehabilitation is actually based on the assumption that the causes of crime are located within individuals or in their immediate environment. Once these cause are identified, the correct treatment would be capable from the 'inside' as well as the way they respond to the environment ('outside'). Only when punishment is designed in such a way that it assists offender to totally change their behaviour,

rehabilitation would enable offenders to be reintegrated into their communities (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:516-517).

5.6 DEMERITS IN SENTENCING

The following demerits are sometimes noticed when an offender has been found guilty of having committed a crime:-

- * The personality, conviction and philosophy of the presiding officer influences him/ her either positively or negatively in making a decision for an appropriate sentence to impose on a guilty offender. The presiding officer with a sound personality often imposes fair sentences, while the one with a disorganised personality imposes unfair and unreasonable sentences for which he/she can not account (Terblanche 1999:126).
- * The difference in the views of the presiding officers often result in different sentences being imposed upon offenders who committed similar crimes under similar conditions. This situation is quite at odds with the right for the accused persons to be equal before the law. Justice and fairness dictate that an accused person should be punished mainly in accordance with his/ her blameworthiness. If the presiding officer punishes twice as hard as the other, doubling of punishment becomes the main reason for citizens to lose confidence in the functioning of the courts (Terblanche 1999:126).
- * Despite the fact that every case should be dealt with on its own facts, high courts sometimes lay down specific guidelines which lower courts are expected to follow. Decisions of high courts when

amending or changing sentences imposed upon the offenders by lower courts usually create confusion to ordinary citizens. The citizens then start to lose confidence in the functioning of the presiding officers (Terblanche 1999:131).

- * It is an idle exercise to try to match the facts of one case to those of another with a view to find an appropriate sentence. It therefore remains a factual statement that each case must be dealt with on its own facts in order for the presiding officer to find an appropriate sentence (Terblanche 1999:129).

5.7 TYPES OF SENTENCES

Different types of sentences are now discussed, but the emphasis is on correctional supervision as a community-based sentence. It is however crucial for the presiding officer to be well informed about the purpose of the sentence which he or she is to impose. The sentence which the presiding officer imposes reflects the theory or theories of punishment that he or she regards as the most appropriate (Rabie & Strauss 1979:48). Regoli and Hewitt (1996:519) believe that incarceration and probation have been the most popular types of sentences in contemporary times for offenders convicted of less serious offences. Overcrowding of correctional facilities and excessive caseloads have however, compelled policy-makers to introduce a wider range of intermediate or community-based sentences. The following three sentences which the researcher regards as umbrella sentences as there are sentences that resemble them, will be discussed below:-

5.7.1 Indeterminate sentence (declaration as habitual offender)

Section 27 (b)(i)(d) of Act 55, 1977 provides for this type of sentence. However, a life sentence is the longest sentence; for murder with aggravating circumstances (first-degree murder) usually 25 years. The judge, on imposing a life sentence, does not know when this offender should be released from incarceration. The indeterminate sentence advocates that the offender can be released from a correctional centre only when correctional officers believe him or her to have been well rehabilitated. Any offender serving an indeterminate sentence can remain incarcerated for the rest of his life as long as correctional officers believe him or her not to have been well rehabilitated. This law was enacted in London in 1973. The goodness of an indeterminate sentence is that, if the offender freely subjects him- or herself to available programmes and gets rehabilitated within some years of incarceration, he or she can be released on life-time parole supervision (Reid 1981:73). Indeterminate sentencing has been widely practised in the United States during the twentieth century. A minimum and maximum number of years had to be served in a correctional facility. “The actual time for release is determined by a parole board after the offender has served a portion of the minimum sentence” (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:520). In South Africa the minimum is seven years.

Section 50 of Correctional Services Act, no. 111 of 1998 makes provision for appointment of one or more parole boards to calculate release dates of inmates who have been sentenced to long term sentences, and make recommendations to the Commissioner of Correctional Services. In South Africa, an inmate serving a long-term sentence can be released from incarceration whether he or she has been rehabilitated or not, as long as the Commissioner or Minister concurs with the parole board’s recommendation for his / her release. The minister also requires the Chairmen of the Parole Boards to

provide him or her with reports in respect of certain inmates serving long-term sentences. These reports include recommendations regarding dates on which inmates can be released from lawful custody either on correctional supervision or parole supervision (Reid 1981:73).

5.7.2 Determinate sentence

This type of a sentence which carries fixed terms of imprisonment, clearly shows that it is straight forward e.g. ten (10) years imprisonment. On admission of an offender into a correctional centre, the Parole Board can thereafter start to calculate the offender's date of placement on correctional supervision or parole supervision. The determinate sentence provides for further treatment of the offender as long as he/ she is still under the correctional system. Short-term sentences resemble the determinate sentence. By short-term sentences, the researcher refers to sentences which do not exceed twelve months imprisonment (Reid 1981:73-74).

Given the major points of criticism against indeterminate sentences, *determinate sentences* were introduced by prison reformers since the early 1970's in the United States of America. Reformers were convinced that indeterminate sentences have failed to produce the desired results of successful rehabilitation and deterrence. They further argued that indeterminate sentences paved the way for gross disparities and unfairness simply because it was based solely on retributive and deterrence theories.

Determinate sentences aimed (a) to eliminate any disparities created by the sentencing discretion of judges (presiding officers), (b) to

create a system of relatively uniform sentences for offenders convicted of similar crimes and with similar records, and (c) to “...redistribute time served in a prison so that less serious offenders spent less time in a prison and more serious felons spent more time without significantly increasing the total person-years served or the associated costs of incarceration” (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:521).

5.7.3 Correctional Supervision

In terms of section 50 of Correctional Services Act, no. 111 of 1998, this sentence enables offenders to continue leading a responsible lifestyle that is crime-free during their period of sentences and in future. It is the sentence that promotes the implementation of all the non-custodial treatment programmes to community-based offenders. This sentence is more cost effective compared to the sentence of supervision. Correctional supervision achieves a reduction of correctional centres' population, in this way responding positively to overcrowding of such institutions. Short-term prison sentences are replaced by correctional supervision (Bottoms 1987:190; Bishop 1988:130; Draft White Paper 2004). Regoli and Hewitt (1996:653-655) inform us that the first form of probation was practiced in early English courts as a temporary suspension of sentence. It was known as *judicial reprieve*. Contemporary probation as a sentencing option means placing an offender under supervision of a probation officer. Usually, the courts will determine the conditions of release and placement under supervision of correctional officers. Since John Augustus, a shoemaker in Boston, Massachusetts (USA) ‘invented’ and started the system of supervising and assisted offenders who had been convicted in courts. Over a period of eighteen years, Shoemaker also investigated the social backgrounds of offenders as well as the

circumstances leading to the commission of crime, evaluated their characters (perhaps similar to present-day profiling), assisting them in getting jobs, etc.

5.8 SENTENCING TO CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

In South Africa, sentencing takes place according to the Criminal Procedure Act, no. 51 of 1977, in any of the following ways:

- * In terms of section 276 (1) (b) an offender can be directly sentenced to correctional supervision not exceeding three years after the presiding officer has received a formal report from an assessment official.
- * In terms of section 276 (1) (i) an offender can be sentenced to imprisonment not exceeding five years which can be converted at the discretion of the Commissioner of Correctional Services into correctional supervision, after the offender has completed one sixth of the sentence unless the court has directed otherwise.
- * In terms of section 276 A (3) (a) (i) the offender can be sentenced to imprisonment not exceeding five years which can be referred to the court *a quo* after serving at least one quarter of the sentence.
- * In terms of section 276A (3) (a) (ii) the offender can be sentenced to imprisonment not exceeding five years which may be referred to the court *a quo* when the date of sentence expiration is not more than five years in the future.

- * In terms of section 287 (4) (a) an offender can be sentenced to imprisonment not exceeding five years with the option of a fine, which may be converted into correctional supervision as soon as possible after admission unless the court directed otherwise.

- * In terms of section 287 (4) (b) the offender can be sentenced to imprisonment not exceeding five years with the option of a fine, which may be referred to the court *a quo* when the date of sentence expiration in future is five years at the most.

- * In terms of section 297 (1) (a) (i) (c c) where a court convicts a person of any offence other than an offence in respect of which any law prescribes a minimum punishment, the court may in its discretion postpone for a period not exceeding five years, the passing of sentence and release the person concerned. The offender may be released on one or more conditions, whether as to the performance without remuneration and outside the prison of some services for the benefit of the community under the supervision or control of an organisation, institution or person who in the opinion of the court promotes the interest of the community.

- * In terms of section 297 (1) (a) (i) (c c (A) or 297 (b) or 297 (4) the court may place a person under correctional supervision as a condition for suspension or postponement of a sentence.

5.9 SUMMARY

Sentencing is a mass phenomenon which adversely affects all offenders who are proved by the courts to have committed crimes of a diverse nature. It therefore warrants an epidemiological study, i.e. the collection of data (facts)

about it. In this chapter, philosophies and principles pertaining to sentencing and to correctional supervision in particular, have been discussed. The factors which are seriously taken into consideration by the presiding officers before they impose different sentences have been highlighted. The purpose of sentencing offenders has also been given. The merits and demerits of sentencing have also been given. A few distinct types of sentences have been highlighted. Sentencing has therefore been discussed as a 'tool' to gain control over the offenders.

CHAPTER 6

PROBATION AND PAROLE SYSTEMS: COMPARATIVE VIEW

6.1 INTRODUCTION

Given the effects of prison life, it is apparent that incarceration is not an optional means of preparing offenders to become law-abiding citizens, capable of taking up their rightful places within their respective communities. No matter how punitive the public may be in demanding imprisonment, the fact remains that at some point in time virtually all offenders are eligible for release either on probation or parole (Stinchcomb and Fox 1994: 404). Probation and parole are most important methods used to reintegrate offenders into their communities (Neser *et al.* 1993:353). In this chapter, the researcher aims to discuss similarities and dissimilarities between probation and parole systems. Components of the justice system that grant probation and parole are also going to be discussed. Objectives of the two systems will be highlighted. Steps which are taken when probation or parole conditions are violated will also be briefly discussed.

6.2 GRANTING OF PROBATION AND PAROLE

It is imperative to give an account of how probation and parole are granted, as these two systems are granted by two different components of the justice system.

6.2.1 Granting of Probation

Probation as an alternative sentence of the court is often imposed by the presiding officers of the various criminal courts. In South Africa, probation (correctional supervision) is granted in terms of section 276 of the Criminal Procedure Act, Act no 51 of 1977 (See paragraph 5.7). Although probation is actually imposed by presiding officers of the court, pre-sentence investigation reports by the probation officers are submitted to the courts before the presiding officers consider some of the offenders for placement on probation. Probation officers are qualified social workers who are employed by either the Department of Social Development or the Department of Correctional Services (Reid 1981:100-101). Even though the Commissioner of Correctional Services may recommend qualifying inmates for placement on probation (correctional supervision) in terms of section 276 of the Criminal Procedure Act, no. 51 of 1977, the sole responsibility for placement of offenders on probation (correctional supervision) rests with courts.

6.2.2 Granting of Parole

Parole as continuation of a sentence of the court within community settings, is often granted by either the Minister of Correctional Services or the Commissioner of Correctional Services on recommendations of the various Parole Boards (Symkla 1984:70). In the case of inmates who are being considered by the Parole Boards for placement on parole, the following factors are usually taken into consideration:-

- * A summary of the inmate's case history including prior criminal record, pre-sentence investigation report and classification results of the Parole Board.
- * Institutional Programmes in which the inmate had participated.
- * Evidence of adjustment during the time the offender was incarcerated i.e. whether any disciplinary actions had ever been taken against him/ her or not.
- * A proposed plan for parole e.g. whether accommodation will be readily available on release of the inmate and whether attempts have been made by the institutional committee members to secure employment for the inmate or not.
- * Documents which are relevant to behaviour predictions, e.g. a psychological profile which is required in respect of each and every offender.
- * A recommendation by the institutional staff member for or against parole. The recommendation must be accompanied by written supporting reasons.
- * The type of crime which the offender had committed.
- * The extent of crime in the country during the time when the offender is being considered for release on parole supervision.
- * Expectation of the inmate relapsing into crime in the future.
- * Written remarks of the presiding officer at the time of sentencing the offender.
- * The support systems which will be available to the offender e.g. a family career and achieving qualifications.
- * The length of sentence that has already been served by the inmate
- * The victim's interest in the release of the inmate on parole supervision.

- * The interest of the community in the release of the inmate on parole supervision.
- * The inmate's own interest in his / her release on parole supervision (Neser *et al.* 1993:353; Stinchcomb and Fox 1994:413).

Before an offender can be considered for placement on parole supervision, he/ she must have earned credits. The earned credits advance the date on which the offender can be placed on parole supervision. The credits are earned on the basis that the inmate participated in programmes that were available to him/her in the correctional facility. The credits further ensure that administrative intervention in the form of unconditional remission of the sentence is no longer in use. The parolees remain under the supervision of the correctional officers until completion of their sentences (White Paper 1994:18). With regard to the granting of probation, none of the above-mentioned requirements should take place. The only requirements for granting probation is the fact that the offender committed a petty crime, in some cases, the fact that the accused person is a first offender and also that the accused person is the sole breadwinner within his/her family.

With regard to the granting of parole, the following rights are made available to inmates under certain circumstances:-

6.2.2.1 Pre-release absence

Pre-release absence aims at reducing trauma on the offender on his/her return to the normal community. It is unique in supporting the offender in his/her attempts to overcome problems of rejection by community members, feelings of anxiety about his/ her family, etc.

(Neser *et al.* 1993: 362). It is also known as temporary release to sort out problems.

6.2.2.2 Temporary release

Temporary release usually means that the inmate is allowed to leave a correctional facility for a purpose other than work or study. Temporary release is considered occasionally for special humanitarian reasons e.g. attending development and therapeutic programmes, the building and promotion of family ties, preparation for release programmes outside the correctional facility or any other reason related to the inmate's reintegration into his/her respective community (Neser *et al.* 1973:362).

6.2.2.3 Pre-release planning

The purpose of this kind of release is to make it possible for inmates to contact after-care institutions such as **NICRO**, their potential employers, family members and any other institutions that can assist them in various ways e.g. helping them to secure employment (Neser *et al.* 1993:263).

6.2.2.4 Emergency leave

This kind of leave is granted to nearly all categories of inmates to attend funerals of their close relatives e.g. mothers, fathers, husbands and wives. Emergency leave enables inmates to visit their seriously sick family members and to attend courts where supervision of their dependent children is involved (Neser *at al.* 1993:263).

6.2.2.5 Work release programme

The primary purpose of the work release programme is to allow selected inmates to occupy normal salaried positions in their respective communities, returning to correctional facilities after work hours. In the South African correctional system, it is known as day parole. This kind of parole serves as an intermediate phase of the offenders' reintegration into their respective communities (Neser *et al.* 1993:363; Coetzee, Loubser & Kruger 1995:170-171). It however, becomes very clear that as far as the granting of probation is concerned, none of the above-mentioned factors is a requirement.

6.3 COMPARISON: PROBATION AND PAROLE

6.3.1 Similarities between probation and parole

The following similarities are observed in probation and parole:-

- Both systems assist the offenders to successfully adjust themselves within their communities while 'serving' their sentences.
- Parole and probation safeguard the public through continued supervision of both the probationers and the parolees in their respective communities (Doeren & Hageman 1982:93; Stinchcomb & Fox 1994:409; Masters 1994:9; Regoli & Hewitt 1996: 654).

6.3.2 Dissimilarities in probation and parole

Probation and parole display the following dissimilarities:-

- **Performance of community service**

While the probationers are usually ordered by the presiding officers of the courts, to perform community service (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:669; Bruyns *et al.* 2002:10), parolees on the other hand are under no circumstances ordered by the correctional officers to perform community service as a condition of parole.

- **Victim compensation**

The probationers are usually ordered by the presiding officers to pay victim compensation (White paper 1991:17; Regoli & Hewitt 1996:668-669), also known as restitution, while parolees are never ordered to pay victim compensation as a condition of parole.

6.4 PROBATION AND PAROLE CONDITIONS

In essence, some probation conditions are the same as those of parole. The following conditions display similarities in the two systems.

- **House arrest**

As a condition of the probationer's sentence of probation (correctional supervision), and as a condition of parole in the case of the parolees, both offenders (probationers and parolees) are legally ordered to remain on house arrest at times that are determined by the correctional officers acting on the court orders. The offenders are on house arrest when they are not out to seek for employment as per directives of the correctional officers. The offenders are on house

arrest when they are not at their places of work (Reid 1981:105; White Paper 1991:16; Coetzee *et al.* 1995:165; Regoli & Hewitt 1996:665-666; Terblanche 1999:353).

- **Seeking for employment**

As a condition of probation (correctional supervision), probationers have a responsibility to seek for employment although the Department of Correctional Services renders assistance in this regard (Reid 1981:105; White Paper 1991:16-17). This condition applies to all the parolees as well (Killinger & Cromwell jr.1978:281-282; White Paper 1994:17; Regoli & Hewitt 1976:675).

6.5 VIOLATION OF PAROLE AND PROBATION CONDITIONS

When parole or probation conditions are deliberately violated by the offenders without valid reasons, a number of steps are taken by the correctional officers. For violation of probation (correctional supervision) conditions (see paragraph 2.8). With regard to the violation of parole conditions, the following steps are usually taken against the parolee:-

- A written warning is issued and he/she is asked to sign a copy thereof, which is then filed in his/her file.
- The parole supervision conditions may be adapted, depending on the changed circumstances of the parolee e.g. the house arrest condition can be intensified.
- The degree of parole supervision can be intensified e.g. the parolee can be transferred from the minimum supervision category to the

medium supervision category. Of course, the medium supervision measures are more stringent than the minimum supervision measures.

When the above-mentioned measures fail, the parolee can be admitted by the local correctional centre without any due process by the court having to take place. This detention can take place for not longer than 72 hours, whereafter the parolee can continue with his/her parole (Stirchcomb & Fox 1994:440; Regoli & Hewitt 1996:676-677).

6.6 DEGREES OF SUPERVISION IN PAROLE AND PROBATION

The needs of the community and the high premium which is placed on the protection of the community from the offenders, dictate that there must be strict control over the offenders placed under parole and correctional supervision. A system of classification therefore, is needed to ensure that probationers and parolees are placed under the following degrees of supervision as per their various needs.

(a) Minimum supervision

Parolees who qualify for placement under minimum supervision are usually those with shorter portions of their total sentences left. These offenders are regarded as low risk cases. They are regarded as offenders who do not pose a threat to their communities. For this reason, contact between the correctional officers and parolees belonging to this category, is arranged less often (Neser *et al.* 1993:354).

Probationers placed under minimum supervision are usually those who are almost at the end of their term of correctional supervision. These are probationers who have successfully completed the programmes to which they had been subjected, paid victim compensation if such an order was made by the courts at the time of conviction and sentencing. These are probationers who have given no indication that they will involve themselves in criminal activities in the future (White Paper 1991:17).

(b) Medium Supervision

Parolees placed under medium supervision require more intense and extensive supervision and control. Medium supervision is suitable for offenders who have been serving long-term sentences e.g. 10 years of incarceration. These offenders are expected not to pose a serious threat to their communities. With regard to parolees falling under this category, more visits are undertaken by the correctional officers compared to those which are undertaken in respect of the parolees falling under the minimum supervision category. The parolees falling under the medium supervision category are expected to make more visits to the community corrections offices than the parolees falling under the minimum supervision category. The visits are also undertaken by the Correctional Officers to both the parolees' places of residence and work (Neser *et al.* 1993:354-355).

Probationers on the other hand are allocated to this category after they had proved themselves under intensive correctional supervision. The probationer may be placed under this category of correctional supervision, depending on each and every probationer's criminal record, work reference, domestic circumstances and remarks of the court that sentenced him/her to correctional supervision. Monitoring

and concessions with regard to the probationers belonging to the medium supervision category are however more stringent compared to those of the probationers belonging to the minimum supervision category (White Paper 1991:17; Regoli & Hewitt 1996:657).

(c) Intensive (maximum) supervision

The parolees placed under the maximum supervision category are usually those upon whom long sentences e.g. sentences longer than ten (10) years imprisonment had been imposed. These are offenders who had committed the most serious crimes e.g. murder, bank-robbery etc. Supervisory measures that apply to the medium supervision category, also apply to the intensive (maximum) supervision category, however with greater intensity to the extent that contact is made with each parolee on a weekly basis (Neser *et al.* 1993:355).

With regard to the probationers placed under intensive (maximum) supervision category, strict conditions are laid and are scrupulously enforced. As it is the case with the parolees, emphasis is on aspects such as house arrest, restriction of movement, work attendance, regular reporting to the community corrections offices, no alcohol consumption and restriction of probationers' association with persons of bad reputation (White Paper 1991:17).

6.7 SUBJECTING PAROLEE/PROBATIONER TO CERTAIN PROGRAMMES AND REVOCATION

As a condition of probation, offenders are subjected to programmes of a diverse nature after they had been convicted and sentenced by the presiding officers of the various courts (see paragraphs 2.9-2.10), (Reid 1981:101;

Terblanche 1999:356-357). With regard to the inmates who are considered for release on parole, such offenders must have been subjected to various programmes while they were still incarcerated (Neser *et al.* 1993:354). Successful completion of the programmes by the inmates is one of the factors correctional supervisors and Parole Boards seriously take into consideration when assessing inmates for release on parole.

Probation and parole can be revoked at any time if offenders placed under these two systems (probation and parole), persist to violate the conditions that had been set for the probationers. Of importance here is the fact that probation is revoked by the presiding officers of the courts while parole is revoked by correctional supervisors and Parole Boards. In the case of probation revocation, the due process must first have taken place in a court of law. In parole revocation, hearing of the reasons for the application by the correctional officer for a particular offenders parole to be revoked, is the responsibility of the Correctional Supervision and Parole Board.

In the two systems (parole and probation), revocation can take place on the following grounds: -

6.7.1 Crime commission

If any offender that is placed under correctional supervision commits a crime and is found guilty of such crime, his/her parole or probation can be revoked (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:651) – see also par. 2.11.

6.7.2 Probation/parole not an appropriate alternative sentence?

Where evidence proves that probation or parole is not a competent sentence i.e. if the probationer or parolee repeatedly violates the conditions of his/her sentence or proves himself/ herself to be a danger to the community, probation or parole can be revoked (Reid 1981:109; Spies 1994:48; Regoli & Hewitt 1996:651; Stinchcomb & Fox 1994:440 – see also pp. 35-36).

6.8 ADVANTAGES AND DISADVANTAGES OF PROBATION AND PAROLE

In the discussion that follows, the researcher intends to show that some parole and probation advantages and disadvantages are the same while others are different. The researcher further intends to indicate that probation has more advantages than parole.

6.8.1 Advantages

- In both probation and parole the normalising influences in the corrective process are maximised to the full potential of sentences.
- The high costs associated with institutional care are reduced.
- In both systems, problems are addressed within the social context in which they manifest themselves because there is greater interaction between the offenders and the community. The community gets an opportunity of assisting in the rehabilitation of the probationers and the parolees.

- If the offender is employed, a stable lifestyle and work pattern develop. The offender's confidence, self-esteem and ego are given an opportunity by both the Integrated Support System and the community to develop. Working parolees and probationers contribute in supporting and maintaining their families.
- The tax-payer is relieved of the financial burden of maintaining the offenders (parolees and probationers) (Neser et al. 1993:363; spies 1994: 38; Stirchcomb & Fox 1994:431; South Africa 1999:12; Vold & Bernard 1986: 351). The probationers have more advantages than the parolees (see also paragraph 2.12.1, pp.36-37).

6.8.2 Disadvantages

The following factors serve as disadvantages for both probation and parole :-

- The increasing rate of unemployment, resulting in poverty in the Republic of South Africa. This has a negative impact on attempts by the Department of Correctional Services to secure jobs for the inmates before inmates get released on parole. The probationers also fail to secure jobs, hence a need for family members, friends and relatives to support probationers and parolees financially e.g. when offenders go out to seek for employment, they are given bus and taxi-fares as well as money for buying food (meals).
- The community members are not well informed about the aims, nature and advantages of parole and probation. They tend to believe that the perpetrators are deliberately placed back into the community. They also tend to believe that not much is done to punish offenders.

- Some people who are expected to assist in the rehabilitation of the probationers and parolees, e.g. the offender's family members and voluntary workers, are not well trained to address all the challenges of probation and parole.
- The offenders are sometimes not motivated enough to face and overcome the challenges of either probation or parole. The lack of motivation may cause some probationers to prefer imprisonment to probation. With regard to some of the parolees not well motivated to accept the challenges of parole, they (offenders) may prefer to remain incarcerated until expiry of their total sentences.
- Where families are dysfunctional, offenders returned to such families may find it to be very difficult to cope with the stress caused by such dysfunctional families. The said dysfunctionality is usually caused by factors such as prostitution, selling of liquor, women and children abuse (Duffee 1989: 198; May 1991: 28; Vansteenkiste 1985:55-58).

6.9 SUMMARY

In this chapter, a comparative view of probation and parole systems has been given. Parole and probation as systems that tend to confuse some of our community members warrant an epidemiological study i.e. the collection of data (facts) about them. Similarities and dissimilarities of parole and probation have been given in this chapter. The advantages and disadvantages have been highlighted. The institutions that are responsible for granting parole or probation have been discussed. Other factors pertaining to parole and probation have been discussed.

CHAPTER 7

ANALYSIS OF PERCEPTIONS OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION: OBJECTIVES, FUNCTIONS, PRINCIPLES AND ELEMENTS

7.1 INTRODUCTION

This chapter contains the interpretation and explanation of data and/or trends emerging from cross-correlations presented as frequency distributions between arbitrarily selected independent variables and operationalised ‘definitions’ or statements of the dependent variable: *correctional supervision*. For this purpose, two separate, closed-structured questionnaires have been constructed (see par. 1.8.1) in respect of:-

- *Correctional officers* (Annexure A). In the case of this sample, the dependent variable *correctional supervision* (Q. 8-57, Sections B-F of the questionnaire) is cross-correlated with the independent variable *gender* and presented in tabular format as part of this chapter discussion. Tables 7.4, 7.6, 7.8, 7.10 and 7.12 appear in the text of this chapter.
- *Public respondents* (Annexure B). In the case of this sample, the dependent variable *correctional supervision* (Q. 8-57, Sections B-F of the questionnaire) is also cross-correlated with the independent variable *gender*. However, statistical tables are *not* included in this chapter, but added as Annexures E-I.
- Additionally, the independent variable *rank* (Annexure A, variable 6) has been merged into two discrete *management levels*. The *higher* management level consists of the first six rank descriptions: Deputy Commissioner, Director, Deputy Director, Assistant-Director, Senior Correctional Officer and Correctional Officer 1. The *lower* management level embraces the remaining three ranks: Correctional Officer 2, Correctional Officer 3 and other related staff components (Table 7.1). Statistical tables reflecting the raw scores and percentages of the dependent variable *correctional supervision* have been included as Annexures M to S.

- Lastly, data from two artificially created regions – Southern and Northern - accounting for the interpretation and explanation of data pertaining to the dependent variable (correctional supervision), are reflected in statistical tables which have also been attached as Annexures N-Q at the back of this manuscript.

It should be noted that the independent variable *region*, has been divided into two discrete areas, namely Southern and Northern regions – see par. 1.8.3. A map depicting the exact geographical location of both regions in the province of KwaZulu-Natal has been attached for convenient reference - see Annexure D. As indicated above, the independent variable *rank* has also been collapsed into two levels, namely higher and lower management levels – see Tables 7.1 and 7.2. The researcher is confident that collapsing critical independent variables became necessary to control and emphasise specific data patterns pertaining to the respondents' perceptions of correctional supervision across the two samples.

For the sake of convenient reference and interpretation of cross-correlated data, the results obtained from ordinary frequency distributions in respect of the *demographic information* pertaining to the two non-probability samples (Tables 7.1 and 7.2), have been included in this chapter below as follows:-

- *Correctional Officers* in two artificially created regions. In this case, section A of Annexure A (questionnaire) contains the independent variables of this group (see par. 3.6.2.2.1).
- *Public respondents* who are from the same regions (i.e. South and North). In this case, section A of Annexure B (questionnaire) provides a statistical description of this group, operationalised in terms of specific independent variables. Babbie (1990:121) views “...*operationalization* as a process whereby researchers analyse specific empirical observations that can be taken as indicators of the attributes contained within a given concept” (*correctional supervision*).

7.2 DEMOGRAPHICS OF TWO SAMPLES

7.2.1 Correctional officers

Table 7.1 reveals a male-dominated, non-probability sample as far as *correctional officers* is concerned (Questionnaire A). Altogether 223 (63.7%) males are observed, compared to only 127 (36.3%) females. In terms of *age*, it appears that the 31-40 age category produced the most respondents (143 or 40.9%), followed by 24.0% respondents in the following category (41-50 years). *Educationally* wise, there are 205 (58.6%) correctional officer-respondents who hold a Grade 12 certificate. No less than 76 (21.7%) have one or other diploma, followed by 13.7% who hold a university degree. African respondents (72.3%) represent the largest group in terms of *race*. White officers (11.4%) are second in terms of numbers. The correctional officers who are married (at the time of the survey) represent 64.0% the largest group in the *marital status*-category of the total sample. Altogether 110 (31.4%) are never married (single), while a few are separated or divorced. According to *rank*, senior officers are in the minority, compared to Correctional Officers, CO 2 (84 or 24.0%), CO 3, 86 or 24.6% and ‘other correctional staff. Correctional facilities belonging to the artificially created ‘southern region’ (Durban-Westville, New Hanover and Sevontein) produced 206 (58.9%) of the total respondents, while the ‘northern region’ (Empangeni, Qalakabusha, Eshowe, etc.) had only 144 (41.1%) respondents.

**TABLE 7.1 DEMOGRAPHIC PARTICULARS OF CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS
(N=350)**

DEMOGRAPHIC VARIABLES	FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION	
	N	%
<u>Gender</u>		
Male	223	63.7
Female	127	36.3
TOTAL	350	100.0
<u>Age categories</u>		
21 – 30 years	80	22.9
34 – 40 years	143	40.8
41 – 50 years	84	24.0
51 – 60 years	42	12.0
61 – 70 years	1	0.3
TOTAL	350	100.0

<u>Education level</u>	14	4.0
Below Grade 12	205	58.6
Grade 12	76	21.7
Diploma	48	13.7
Degree	7	2.0
Other		
TOTAL	350	100.0
<u>Race group</u>		
African	253	72.3
Coloured	23	6.6
Indian	34	9.7
White	40	11.4
TOTAL	350	100.0
Marital status		
Married	224	64.0
Single	110	31.3
Widow	3	0.9
Widower	3	0.9
Separated	2	0.6
Divorced	8	2.3
TOTAL	350	100.0
<u>Rank</u>		
Deputy Commissioner	1	0.3
Director	2	0.6
Deputy Director	9	2.6
Assistant Director	18	5.1
Senior Correctional Officer	47	13.3
Correctional Officer 1	94	26.9
Correctional Officer 2	84	24.0
Correctional Officer 3	86	24.6
Other staff components	9	2.6
TOTAL	350	100.0

7.2.2 Public respondents

TABLE 7.2 DEMOGRAPHIC PARTICULARS OF *PUBLIC RESPONDENTS* (N=380)

DEMOGRAPIC VARIABLES	FREQUENCY DISTRIBUTION	
	N	%
<u>Gender</u>	171	45.0
Male	209	55.0
Female		
	380	100.0
TOTAL		
<u>Age categories</u>		
18 – 20 years	37	9.7
21 – 30 years	56	14.7
31 – 40 years	118	31.1
41 – 50 years	105	27.6
51 – 60 years	36	9.5
61 – 70 years	22	5.8
71 + years	6	1.6
TOTAL	380	100.0

<u>Education level</u>	73	19.2
Below Grade 12	63	16.6
Grade 12	127	33.4
Diploma	106	27.9
Degree	11	2.9
TOTAL	380	100.0
<u>Race group</u>		
African	226	59.5
Coloured	35	9.2
Indian	49	12.9
White	70	18.4
TOTAL	380	100.0
<u>Marital status</u>		
Married	254	66.9
Single	94	24.7
Widow	15	3.9
Widower	11	2.9
Separated	1	0.3
Divorced	5	1.3
TOTAL	380	100.0
<u>Occupation</u>		
Unemployed	28	7.4
Skilled/Semi-skilled	7	1.8
Professional	213	56.1
Business sector	13	3.1
Government departments	40	11.1
Banking fraternity	2	0.5
Agriculture fraternity	4	1.1
Social Service	3	0.8
Private security/armed forces	2	1.9
Self-employed/housewife	7	0.3
Student/scholar	27	5.5
Pensioner	21	7.1
TOTAL	380	100.0

Places of residence

Durban	44	11.6
Howick	35	9.2
Richmond	34	8.9
Camperdown	46	12.1
Hammarsdale	12	3.2
Empangeni	120	31.6
Eshowe	28	7.4
Mtunzini	27	7.1
Melmoth	29	7.6
Richards Bay	5	1.3
TOTAL	380	100.0

Unlike Table 7.1 which reflects a male-dominated sample, Table 7.2 confirms a female-dominated non-probability sample in respect of the *public* respondents: 209 (55.0%) females and 171 (45.0%) males. The two outstanding *age* categories: 31-40 (118 or 31.1%) and 41-50 years (105 or 27.6%), reported the highest figures for correctional officers and public respondents respectively. Senior citizens comprise a small percentage of the sample (28 or 7.4%). A fairly large number of respondents, 73 (19.2%) have not acquired Grade 12-status while only 16.6% are in possession of such certificate.

Those who obtained a diploma (127 or 33.4%) followed by a degree (106 or 27.9%), scored the highest figures for educational level. Altogether 226 (59.5%) African respondents form the majority of this sample group, followed by 70 (18.4%) Whites, 49 (12.9%) Indian and only 9.2% Coloured respondents.

Considering *marital status*, it appears that 254 (66.8%) of this sample are married; 94 (24.7%) are single and 26 (6.8%) are widowed. *Occupation-wise*, 213 (56.1%) of the respondents are professionals (medical, legal, teaching, religion, etc., occupations). There are 40 (10.5%) respondents from government departments, 13 (3.4%) from the business sector and 15 (4.0%) are self-employed and/or housewives. Students/scholars account for 27 (7.1%) and pensioners for 21 (5.5%). The unemployed category represents 28 (7.4%) respondents. *Regionally* wise, 171

(45.0%) of the respondents were included in the 'southern region' (Durban, Howick, Richmond, Camperdown, New Hanover and Durban-Westville) and 209 (55.0%) in the 'northern region' (Empangeni, Eshowe, Mtunzini, Melmoth and Mtubatuba).

TABLE 7.3 **COMPARATIVE SUMMARY OF THE INDEPENDENT VARIABLE GENDER, FOR TWO SAMPLES**

GENDER ATTRIBUTES	SAMPLES			
	CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS		PUBLIC	
	n	%	n	%
Male	223	63.7	171	45.0
Female	127	36.3	209	55.0
TOTAL	350	100.0	380	100.0

Table 7.3 clearly depicts a *male*-dominated sample for correctional officers, compared to the sample of public respondents showing a *female* majority of respondents.

7.3 EVALUATION OF THE OBJECTIVES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION: GENDER APPLICATIONS

The most important reason for the introduction of correctional supervision was to inculcate and promote a sense of responsibility in the minds of the offenders. The process of rehabilitation, therefore, becomes the duty of all citizens although the Department of Correctional Services reserves the right to manage and involve other role-players in this process (Draft White Paper 2005:34). The Department of Correctional Services ensures that community-based offenders get rehabilitated in a safe, secure and humane environment that is conducive for rehabilitation purposes (Draft White Paper 2004:35). In the attempts by the role-players (Integrated Support System) to discard negative and destructive values and replace them with positive and constructive ones, the offenders are subjected to programmes of a diverse nature that attempt to address, among others, offending behaviour, social values, etc., (Draft White Paper 2004). It is clear, therefore, that rehabilitation of offenders is facilitated through a holistic sentence planning

process that engages offenders at all levels e.g., social, moral, spiritual levels, etc. Table 7.3, on the one hand, presents a comparative summary of the independent variable *gender* (variable 1) for both samples for easy reference: (a) correctional officers and (b) public. Table 7.4, on the other hand, reports the results obtained from the cross-correlation of data between *gender* (var. 1) and six variables (8-13) operationalising the *objectives of correctional supervision*. Annexure E contains the statistical results relating to *public* perceptions of the same variables, by *gender*. Chi-square differences, whether significant or not significant will be reflected in the discussion that follows. In the case of *management levels* (Table 7.14) and *regions* (Table 7.18), only brief descriptions reflecting significant differences will be reported.

7.3.1 Rehabilitation to take place in a safe, secure and humane environment

Data contained in Table 7.4 show that altogether 340 (97.1%) *correctional* male and female respondents expressed an extremely favourable perception (attitude) towards rehabilitation being one of the objectives of correctional supervision. Data also indicate that 219 (62.6%) males supported this objective of correctional supervision significantly ($\chi^2=8.867$; $p=.031$) more than female respondents (121 or 34.6%). In their evaluation of the same statement (Table 7.5 or Annexure E), *public* respondents also expressed equally strong support (352 or 92.6%) for non-custodial rehabilitation of offenders in a safe, secure and humane environment, with female respondents (51.3%) being more positive than their male counterparts (41.3%). This difference appears *not* to be significant ($\chi^2=3.468$; $p=.483$). Regoli and Hewitt (1996:656-657) agree that not all offenders are eligible to serve their sentences *in* the community. Correctional officers have been assigned additional function, namely *risk* control. Using a risk prediction scale, correctional officers would be able to determine whether offenders assigned to their supervision, pose any risk to the community and *vice versa*. *Higher* and *lower Management levels* show no significant difference (Table 7.14; Annexure J). While the *Southern region*-respondents (57.7%) maintain a fairly positive evaluation of this objective (Table 7.18), the *Northern region*-respondents supported it almost significantly less (39.2%) – $\chi^2=24.359$; $p=.059$ (approaching .05 probability) (Annexure N).

7.3.2 Prevention of recidivism (repetition of crime)

It is the responsibility of the Department of Correctional Services (DCS) to maintain and protect a just, peaceful and safe society. This obligation lies in the enforcement of court sentences in a manner prescribed by the Correctional Services Act, No. 111 of 1998 (White Paper 2005). The

DCS involves offenders in programs and certain activities, e.g., religious and social activities that really change the minds of the offenders, causing the offenders to develop sound and just attitudes for societal norms and values. The said norms and values cause the offenders to develop a strong belief that ‘crime does not pay’ and, as such, to refrain from criminal activities. Correctional supervision reinforces discipline among offenders and in this way prevent recidivism (Draft White Paper 2004; White Paper 2005). Prevention of recidivism includes all the measures necessary to break the cycle of crime (Draft White Paper 2004). Data show that altogether 340 (97.1%) male and female *correctional* respondents revealed a favourable perception towards the statement that correctional supervision should be geared towards preventing recidivism. In terms of gender, 217 (62.0%) male respondents supported the statement compared to 123 (32.1%) females. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=3.320$; $p=.345$). This positive evaluation of the statement is shared by the *public* respondents (355 or 93.4%). Considering the cross-correlation with *gender*, it transpires that both male (161 or 42.3%) and female respondents (194 or 51.1%) maintain a fairly close judgement of the statement. The difference is, however, also not significant at .05 probability level ($\chi^2=5.415$; $p=.247$) – Table 7.5 or Annexure E.

7.3.3 ‘Restoring’ the offender

Correctional supervision should aim at ‘restoring’ offenders in numerous ways, e.g., by providing them with guidance and support, corrective and development programs, reconciling the offenders with community members and promoting and ensuring healthy familial relations. By compelling offenders to perform community services, correctional supervision drives idleness out of the minds of the probationers (Reid 1981:96; Draft White Paper 2004). Correctional supervision compels offenders to seek employment in order to take up their rightful places within their respective communities (Reid 1981:96; Draft White Paper 2004; White Paper 2005). Data emphasise that 347 (99.1%) *correctional officer* respondents (Table 7.4) expressed a favourable perception towards the statement. Male respondents (218 or 62.3%) supported this objective more than females (129 or 36.9%). The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.311$; $p=.727$). Although 352 (92.6%) *public* respondents (Table 7.5 or Annexure E) have also indicated their positive support for the statement in terms of *gender*, it transpires that 195 (51.3%) female and 157 (41.3%) male respondents are favouring the notion that community correctional supervision should be geared towards restoring the offender. The latter gender difference is not significant ($\chi^2=3.784$; $p=.286$).

7.3.4 Creation of a climate for intense needs-based rehabilitation

Correctional supervision as an alternative sentence option to incarceration is under the obligation to always create an environment that is conducive to rehabilitation processes. This environment must be able to cater for both the needs of the community as well as those of individual offenders and must allow for public safety (Draft White Paper 2004). The environment should also ensure that the offenders are under no circumstances intimidated by community members that had been offended by the offenders under correctional supervision. If this environment is well controlled, phased rehabilitation interventions should be able to take place in it (White Paper 2005). The environment should also ensure that the offenders are under no circumstances intimidated by community members that had been offended by the offenders under correctional supervision. If this environment is well controlled, phased rehabilitation interventions should be able to take place in it (White Paper 2005). In this regard, Regoli and Hewitt (1996:663-664) inform us that Intensive Probation Supervision (IPS) had been introduced in the United States in early 1960. This programme included smaller case loads given to correctional officers, e.g., in many states as small as 25 'clients' per officer. By doing that, it was believed that individual supervision would benefit the rehabilitation process and including lower recidivism figures. Further, IPS would reduce prison overcrowding, public protection would also be guaranteed and it turned out to be more cost-effective. Nesper (1989:251) describes the objective of safe custody as the creation of external control measures for probationers who do not form part of the community's normal control measures. Safe custody forms the most important priority of the Department of Correctional Services.

Data in Table 7.4 emphasise that 339 (96.9%) *correctional respondents* maintain a positive perception towards the statement. Male respondents (216 or 61.7%) noticeably supported this objective more than the females (123 or 35.1%). The difference is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=4.702$; $p=.319$). On the *public respondents'* side (Table 7.5 or Annexure E), data show that 356 (93.7%) participants agree that correctional supervision should strive towards providing for intense and needs-based rehabilitation. Altogether 200 (52.6%) female and 156 (51.1%) male respondents share this viewpoint. The difference is also not significant in any way ($\chi^2=5.992$; $p=.200$). *Higher management level-respondents* (47.7%) supported this objective in a significant way (Table 7.14), slightly more than the *lower management level-respondents* (49.1%) ($\chi^2=58.153$; $p=.003$) – Annexure J.

7.3.5 Alternative ways to rehabilitation should be part of non-custodial supervision (e.g. employment, skills development, etc.)

The South African society expects correctional supervision to create alternative ways to rehabilitation. In essence, it simply means that correctional supervision officers should at all times provide strategies that enable them to deal effectively with the probationers, other than those which are laid down in the policy of the Department of Correctional Services. The alternative ways to rehabilitation also refer to systematic efforts to ensure smooth rehabilitation of offenders (Draft White Paper 2004).

Table 7.4 also reports data indicating that 328 (93.7%) *correctional officers* reveal a positive perception to the statement that correctional supervision should create alternative ways to rehabilitation in non-custodial context. Male respondents (211 or 60.3%) are more positive in this regard, compared to their female counterparts (117 or 33.4%). The difference in opinion is not significant ($\chi^2=7.332$; $p=.119$). *Public* respondents (Table 7.5 or Annexure E) are equally in favour of this statement (328 or 86.3%), with female respondents (182 or 47.9%) somewhat more positive than their male counterparts (146 or 38.4%). The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=2.547$; $p=.636$). While both management level-respondents indicated that they favour this objective of correctional supervision, it transpires (Table 7.14) that *higher management level-respondents* (47.7%) are, in a significant way, somewhat more positive than the *lower management level-respondents* ($\chi^2=66.377$; $p=.000$) – Annexure J.

7.3.6 Sustainability of family relationships

Correctional supervision under the leadership and guidance of the Department of Correctional Services cannot succeed in rehabilitating offenders without the full cooperation and support of society. One such important component of society is the *family*. The family plays a pivotal role in the rehabilitation of offenders, firstly, by reconciling with them, thereby accepting them as honoured and respectable individuals and, secondly, to assist with the reintegration of offenders within a ‘partnership framework’. Proper access to their families appears to be an all important element. The Integrated Support System (ISS) regards families of offenders, next to friends and other role players, as one of the important principles in the rehabilitation process (White Paper 2005).

TABLE 7.4 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' PERCEPTIONS OF THE OBJECTIVES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY GENDER (N=350)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree / Agree=FAVOUR / (2) Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

OBJECTIVES	FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	MALE	FEMALE	MALE	FEMALE
	N	N	N	N
	%	%	%	%
Should aim at rehabilitation in a safe, secure and humane environment	219 ¹⁾ 62.6	121 34.6	2 0.6	6 1.7
Should be geared towards preventing recidivism	217 62.0	123 35.1	3 0.9	- -
Should aim at 'restoring' offender	218 62.3	129 36.9	1 0.3	1 0.3
Should create climate for a needs-based rehabilitation, correction and development	216 61.7	123 35.1	1 0.3	3 0.9
Should create alternative ways to rehabilitation	211 60.3	117 33.4	7 2.0	8 2.3
Should sustain healthy family relations and family structures	220 62.9	121 34.6	1 0.3	2 0.6

¹⁾ Significant: $\chi^2=8.867$; 4 df; $p=.031$

The data in Table 7.4 indicate that 341 (97.4%) *correctional officer*-respondents adopted a favourable perception towards the statement in question. Measured in terms of gender, the data shows that 220 (62.9%) male respondents supported this objective more than their female counterparts (121 or 35.6%). The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=5.017$; $p=.286$). *Public* respondents (347 or 91.3%) share this positive evaluation (Table 7.5 or Annexure E), and cross-correlated in terms of gender, the table shows that 191 (50.3%) female respondents are somewhat more in favour of the statement than the males (156 or 41.1%). This difference is also not significant ($\chi^2=5.04517$; $p=.2836$). Table 7.14 (Annexure J) shows that *higher management level*-respondents are slightly, but significantly more in favour (48.9%) of this objective than the *lower management level*-respondents (48.6%) – $\chi^2=54.022$; $p=.009$.

7.4 EVALUATION OF SELECTED *FUNCTIONS* OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY GENDER

The Department of Correctional Services performs numerous functions. These functions include implementing the sentences of the courts in a manner prescribed by the Correctional Services Act, No. 111 of 1998, and ensuring human dignity of both the offenders that are lawfully detained in safe custody as well as the community-based offenders. The Department also promotes the social responsibility of the offenders placed under its care (White Paper 2005). Data referring to *correctional officers'* perceptions of selected functions of correctional supervision are reflected in Table 7.6. Apart from reporting statistical figures in respect of the total sample pertaining to the variations in perceptions and the selected functions of correctional supervision (correctional officers and public), cross-correlated data between *gender* and the relevant version of the dependent variable (function) will also be recorded in respect of both samples. In the case of *public respondents*, data are reflected in Table 7.7 (Annexure F).

7.4.1 Ensure the availability of alternative avenues for rehabilitation outside correctional centres

Correctional supervision creates alternative avenues for rehabilitation of offenders outside correctional centres thereby strengthening social cohesion and promoting social justice. Correctional supervision institutes proactive steps especially through subjecting the offenders to programmes and therapies of a diverse nature to effectively deal with the moral regeneration of the offenders (White Paper 2005). This is usually done through encouraging the offender to accept and value societal norms and values. Correctional supervision, therefore, creates an environment in which offenders are encouraged to discard all negative and destructive values and have them replaced with positive and constructive ones (White Paper 2005). Data contained in Table 7.6 show that altogether 322 (92.0%) respondents in the total *correctional officer*-sample, expressed a favourable perception towards the statement. Data further indicate that 208 (59.4%) male correctional respondents supported this function compared to 114 (32.6%) females. This difference is not significant ($\chi^2=2.081$; $p=.721$). The notion relating to the availability of alternative rehabilitation avenues as far as non-custodial sentences are concerned, is also extremely supported by *public* respondents (325 or 85.5%) –Table 7.7, Annexure F. Female respondents (178 or 84.8%) are more positive than males (147 or 38.7%) in their evaluation of this statement (Annexure F). The difference is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=.104$; $p=.999$).

7.4.2 Provision of moral support

Correctional supervision facilitates rehabilitation of the offenders in various ways, e.g., through approved programmes provided by social workers, religious workers, etc. The programmes that are run by such professionals are designed to provide moral support to the offenders/probationers (White Paper 2005). Clear and Latessa (1993:441) are convinced that probation and parole work often cause inconsistencies resulting from role conflict which arise in three distinct areas: (a) to enforce the legal requirements attached to correctional supervision, (b) the desire to assist the offender and (c) to strictly carry out the policies of the correctional institution.

The data in Table 7.6 report that 332 (94.9%) male and female respondents in the total *correctional officer-sample* adopted a favourable perception towards providing moral support to probationers as a function of correctional supervision. Data also emphasise that 212 (60.6%) males supported this function of correctional supervision compared to 120 (34.3%) females. The difference in opinion is not significant ($\chi^2=2.184$; $p=.702$). Data relating to *public* respondents in Table 7.7 confirm a positive evaluation of this statement (346 or 91.1%), with female respondents 191 (50.3%) leading their male counterparts (115 or 40.85%) – see Annexure F. This difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.785$; $p=.775$).

7.4.3 Changing attitudes and behaviour

In order to change the attitudes of the offenders, especially where they have just been subjected to correctional supervision and therefore have no clue as to what the sentence of correctional supervision really entails, it is imperative to make use of interventions aiming at explaining the dynamics of correctional supervision and replacing negative and destructive attitudes with positive and constructive ones (White Paper 2005). Positive attitudes contribute towards developing a desire among the offenders to give their full participation in all the attempts at rehabilitating themselves (Draft White Paper 2004; White Paper 2005). Data (Table 7.6) for *correctional officers* show that 327 (93.4%) of the total sample expressed a favourable perception towards this function. It appears that 208 (59.4%) male respondents supported this function, compared to 119 (34.0%) females. The difference in perceptions is not significant ($\chi^2=4.586$; $p=.333$). *Public respondents* (Table 7.7; Annexure F) have also expressed their positive evaluation of this statement (343 or 90.3%). Females (189 or 49.7%) slightly

outnumbered their male counterparts (154 or 40.5%) in this regard. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=2.194$; $p=.700$).

7.4.4 Practising meaningful developmental programmes (skills, education, etc.)

Correctional supervision designs programs to develop the offenders for work in almost all walks of life. These programs address the offending behaviour and the indirect causes thereof and any other factors that encourage and promote such behaviour, (e.g., gangsterism and drug smuggling). The submission of the offenders to programmes and therapies of a diverse nature plays a vital role in the attempts to develop them so that they become and remain upright citizens capable of taking up their rightful places/positions within their respective communities (White Paper 2005). Data reported in Table 7.6 show that 334 (95.4%) *correctional officer* male and female respondents have expressed positive perceptions towards the notion that correctional supervision should provide for development programs, like skills development, educational and training, etc. Data further show that 211 (60.3%) males supported this function of correctional supervision to a greater extent than their female (123 or 35.1%) counterparts. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=7.162$; $p=.128$). *Public* respondents (Table 7.7) also share an extremely positive evaluation in this regard (336 or 88.4%), with females (187 or 49.2%) outnumbering the male respondents (149 or 39.2%). This difference is also not significant ($\chi^2=3.064$; $p=.547$) – see Annexure F.

7.4.5 Community involvement in the rehabilitation of offenders

Correctional officers often regard the community as a useful partner without whose participation in the attempts to effectively rehabilitate the offenders, their task would not be a success. Correctional officers therefore strive towards involving certain community members to fully cooperate with them in their diverse programs of dealing with community-based offenders. Prominent community members that correctional supervision seeks to involve when dealing with the probationers are headmen, businessmen and –women, as well as volunteers. This proves the statement that rehabilitation of community-based offenders is actually a societal responsibility (White Paper 2005). Data (Table 7.6) emphasise that 318 (90.9%) the *correctional officer*-sample N=350 respondents positively supported the function of community involvement in the supervision and rehabilitation of offenders. Data show that 197 altogether (56.3%) males supported this function while 121 (34.6%) females did so. The difference between male and

female perceptions is not significant at .05 ($\chi^2=6.273$; $p=.180$). *Public* respondents (303 or 79.7%) almost share a unanimous outlook (perception) on this statement (Table 7.7, Annexure F). Altogether 165 (43.2%) female and 138 (36.3%) male responses (perceptions) transpired after a cross-correlation. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.012$; $p=.908$).

7.4.6 Facilitates democratic rights and activities of offenders

Correctional supervision upholds the supreme law of South Africa (Constitution) which stipulates that all people of South Africa must enjoy their constitutional right to vote or attend meetings. On election dates, probationers and parolees are afforded an opportunity to cast their votes. The Department of Correctional Services, however, provides measures to ensure that the public is protected from the offenders that are eligible to vote (White Paper 2005). Regoli and Hewitt (1996:637-638) pose the question whether inmates should retain their rights as citizens of a country or do they forfeit all these? Classified as *loss of civil liberties*, the right to vote, hold public office, enter into contract, etc., it appears that courts hesitate to interfere with ordinary prison rules and regulations. Prison institutions have clearly demarcated hierarchies of authority and organisation and should, therefore, be left alone to supervise themselves. Correctional facility management is a unique undertaking and interfering with the function of supervision and administration would mean ignoring the principles of *separation of power* (i.e., between the judicial and administrative branches of government). Just over half of the *correctional officer*-sample (197 or 56.3%) reveals a positive perception towards this function, while 62 (17.7%) opposed it. In terms of gender, it transpires from Table 7.6 that 129 (36.9%) male respondents supported this function while 68 (19.4%) females opposed it. It appears also that not less than 91 (26.0%) respondents were uncertain whether to support or not to support the statement. It seems that this group of correctional officers believe that offenders actually do not deserve a voting right in South Africa's elections. The differences in opinion are, however, not significant at the .05 level ($\chi^2=3.526$; $p=.474$). *Public* respondents on the other hand, show a slight difference in perception compared to their correctional peers, also because only about half of that sample (193 or 50.8%) supported the statement under discussion. Cross-correlated with *gender*, 107 (28.2%) females compared to only 86 (22.6%) male respondents of that sample reflected a positive 'stance'. This difference too, is not significant ($\chi^2=3.992$; $p=.417$) – see Table 7.7, Annexure F. *Higher management level*-respondents (24.9%) agree significantly less with the statement that offenders are allowed to realise their democratic rights/activities (Table 7.15), than is the case with the *lower management level*-respondents (31.4%) ($\chi^2=47.190$; $p=.041$). The fairly high

opposition - respondents of both management samples who opposed the statement (17.7%) - is a matter of great concern – see Annexure K. Likewise, the Northern region (14.2%) also hinted a somewhat lower positive response to the statement (Table 7.19) compared to the Southern region (36.3%). This difference is significant ($\chi^2=54.662$; $p=.000$) – see Annexure O.

7.4.7 Acts as a deterrent to crime

Rehabilitation in a correctional environment, whether inside or outside the four walls of a correctional facility, is dependent upon changing the offenders' attitudes and behaviour towards crime, perhaps from a negative to a positive *weltanschauung* (outlook on life). Moreover, the main purpose of any correctional system should be geared towards 'breaking the cycle of crime'. Sentences imposed by criminal courts are supposed to act as a *deterrent* to first and repeat offenders, especially if the criminal justice process is regarded as swift, consistent and effective. However, it is common knowledge that court processes are not balanced in all respects. Even criminal justice systems (like public policing) are not effective and competent under all circumstances. It is for these reasons that it is actually rehabilitation which could be seen as the essence of deterrence. Correctional supervision aiming at the successful reintegration of offenders into their respective communities are ideally suited to fulfil the function of anticipated rehabilitation. "It is rehabilitation and not punishment that breaks the cycle of crime leading to a reduction of crime" (White Paper 2005). Unfortunately, overcrowded correctional facilities prove to be counter-productive in this regard (Annual Report 2008-2009).

No less than 295 (84.3%) *correctional* officers (Table 7.6) expressed a favourable perception towards this function attached to correctional supervision. Data further show that 186 (53.1%) male respondents supported this function compared to 109 (31.1%) females. This difference is not significant at the .05 level ($\chi^2=3.284$; $p=.511$). A total of 303 (79.7%) *public* respondents agree to strongly agree with this statement, with female (165 or 43.4%) respondents differing slightly from their male counterparts (138 or 36.3%). This difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.389$; $p=.846$) – see Table 7.7., Annexure F. Respondents from the Northern region (Table 7.19) scored significantly lower (32.4%), compared to the Southern region-respondents (51.7%) as far as this function is concerned in that they are less positive about the successes of correctional supervision as a deterrent to crime ($\chi^2=43.688$; $p=.002$) – see Annexure O.

7.4.8 Correctional supervision means less expensive rehabilitation

The sentence of correctional supervision is seen to be less expensive compared to that of incarceration (imprisonment). When employed, community-based offenders are self-supporting which relieves the Department of Correctional Service (DCS) from its responsibility to provide accommodation, food, clothing, etc. As for those who are not employed, their families take care of their needs, hence the reason why the family is said to be playing a vital role in the rehabilitation of community-based offenders (White Paper 2005). Allen and Simonsen (1989:206) are convinced that correctional supervision is also a suitable sentence to reduce overcrowding in correctional facilities, which appears to be a world-wide crisis. At 1 March 2009, South African correctional centers accommodated 165 230 inmates, which excludes person detained in police cells or otherwise. Of this figure, 29.94% have not yet been sentenced, while 70.1% are 'serving inmates'. South Africa currently has 237 operational correctional facilities, and collectively, these institutions have the capacity to accommodate only 114 822 inmates based on the standard norm of 3.5m² floor space per inmate. South Africa is currently experiencing an approximate 30.0% overcrowding in its offender population (Annual Report 2008-2009). Discordant views (perceptions) are observed in Table 7.6 as far as this function is concerned. Of the total sample, 231 (66.0%) adopted a favourable perception towards the statement that correctional supervision should be seen to be less expensive to rehabilitate the offenders. Male respondents (148 or 42.3%) supported the statement noticeably more than 83 (23.7%) females. It is also observed that 18 (5.1%) males opposed this function compared to only 7 (2.0%) females. The differences are not significant at the .05 level ($\chi^2=1.350$; $p=.853$). About half of *public* respondents have indicated their support for this statement (199 or 52.4%), while 109 (27.8%) female and 90 (23.7%) respondents did so. However, it is of great concern that about one-third of this sample, (137 or 36.1%), have indicated a *neutral attitude* towards the statement; most probably because of their uninformed position as far as prison rules and regulations are concerned. The difference in opinion is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=2.374$; $p=.667$) – see Table 7.7, Annexure F. *Northern region*-respondents (24.7%) are significantly less convinced that correctional supervision is *not* such an expensive form of rehabilitation – perhaps because of expenditures such as: correctional staff components' monthly salaries, hiring of offices away from correctional facilities, transport, stationery, etc. (Table 7.19). *Southern region*-respondents (41.1%) on the other hand, regard this function of correctional supervision (i.e. to keep operational costs low) really aims at more affordable rehabilitation ($\chi^2=40.308$; $p=.005$) – Annexure O.

7.4.9 Allow for the enforcement of legal conditions relating to probation

In order for offender to be rehabilitated through correctional supervision, certain conditions must be adhered to. These conditions may include compulsory attendance of programs, house arrest, performance of community service, seeking for employment by the offenders, etc. (Reid 1981:105; Terblanche 1999:353; White Paper 2005). The purpose seems to be control over the community-based offender and to prevent interaction of the offender with people of bad reputation, (White Paper 2005). ‘Law enforcement’, next to ‘service delivery’ (also referred to as assistance given to offenders) has been identified by Clear and Latessa (1993:444) as the two most distinctive functions of correctional supervision. The role of ‘enforcement officer’ has previously also been equated with that of ‘punitive officer’, i.e., the correctional officer who identifies the role of ‘enforcing conformances to organisation (prison) and legal (court) requirements’ as the unequivocal aim and function of correctional supervision. Data contained in Table 7.6 show that 319 (91.1%) *correctional officers* expressed a favourable perception towards the statement. Data also reveal that 198 (56.6%) male respondents supported this function of correctional supervision, compared to 115 (32.9%) females. The differences are not significant at the .05 level ($\chi^2=6.277$; $p=.179$). *Public respondents* (Table 7.7, Annexure F), share more or less a similar view, with 179 (47.1%) female and 141 (37.1%) supporting this positive evaluation. The difference is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=3.155$; $p=.532$).

7.4.10 Carries out the policies of correctional institutions

Correctional supervision carries out the policies of correctional facilities which include compliance with probation and parole conditions that had been set for them (Draft White Paper 2004). In this process, Clear and Latessa (1993:441) have quite some time ago indicated that role conflict is inherent in probation and parole – see Chapter 8. Altogether 319 (91.1%) *correctional officers* expressed a favourable perception towards the statement that correctional supervision is ideally suited to carry out the policies of correctional centers/units. When cross-correlated with *gender*, data show that 204 (58.3%) male respondents supported this function of correctional supervision compared to 115 (32.9%) females (Table 7.6). No significant differences are observed ($\chi^2=3.051$; $p=.549$). More or less similar results were obtained from *public respondents’* responses (Table 7.7, Annexure F): 334 (87.9%), or 183 (48.2%) female and 151 (39.7%) male respondents supporting the statement. The difference is also not significant ($\chi^2=1.327$; $p=.857$).

7.4.11 Establishes ‘control’ over and provides ‘treatment’ to offenders

Correctional supervision officers, in co-operation with the other role-players (Integrated Support System), through the conditions that had been set for the probationers, are obliged to control the ‘movement’ of the offenders by subjecting the probationers to diverse rehabilitation programmes. The Department of Correctional Services, therefore, is faced with a challenge of ensuring that offenders commit themselves to participating in such programmes and treatment opportunities (White Paper 2005). Clear and Latessa (1993:444) inform us that researchers like as Ohlin, Piven and Pappenfort, as far back as 1956, identified three main types of probation/parole officers: (a) the punitive (‘law enforcement’) officers, (b) protective agent and (c) the welfare (worker) officer. This threefold classification not only gave rise to a two-fold classification of functions into two opposing dimensions, *control* and *assistance*, but also led to two distinctive institutional roles through establishing control over offenders in an effort to provide treatment for them. These ‘roles’ actually paved the way for *role conflict* in parole/probation work (refer to Chapter 8 for a more detailed exposition of this aspect).

Data in Table 7.6 show that altogether 311 (88.9%) *correctional* officers showed a positive perception towards the statement that correctional supervision control and treatment of offenders should be regarded the most important functions of correctional supervision. It also appears that 201 (57.4%) males supported this function compared to 110 (31.4%) females. The difference is not significant in any way ($\chi^2=5.220$; $p=.265$). *Public* respondents also supported this statement (327 or 39.5%) male respondents maintained a positive evaluation of this statement. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.201$; $p=.878$) – see Table 7.7, Annexure F.

Table 7.6 /...

TABLE 7.6 EVALUATION OF SELECTED FUNCTIONS OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION: CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS, BY GENDER (N=350)

FUNCTIONS	FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	MALE	FEMALE	MALE	FEMALE
	N	N	N	N
	%	%	%	%
Creates alternative avenues for rehab outside correctional centers	208 59.4	114 32.6	8 2.3	5 1.4
Provides moral support, etc.	212 60.6	120 34.3	8 2.3	5 1.4
Achieves rehabilitation through attitude Change	208 59.4	119 34.0	7 2.0	6 1.7
Provides development programs	211 60.3	123 35.1	8 2.3	4 1.1
Seeks community involvement	197 56.3	121 34.6	9 2.6	3 0.9
Facilitates democratic activities	129 36.9	68 19.4	36 10.3	26 7.4
Should be seen as deterrent to crime	186 53.1	109 31.1	10 2.9	2 0.6
Should be seen to be less expensive to rehabilitate offender	148 42.3	83 23.7	18 5.1	7 2.0
Allows enforcement of conditions of probation	198 56.6	115 32.9	7 2.0	3 0.9
Carries out policies of correctional centres/units	204 58.3	115 32.9	10 2.9	6 1.7
Provides control over treatment of offenders	201 57.4	110 31.4	10 2.9	5 1.4

$p \geq .05$ (All functions)

7.4.12 Contemporary (modern) correctional supervision too liberal or ‘soft’ in approach

Unlike custodial sentences, contemporary correctional supervision provides for offenders to be supervised and ‘treated’ in a safe, secure and humane social environment. Modern correctional supervision affords the probationers certain rights, e.g., right to freely attend church services (sermons), educational programmes and democratic activities, etc. (White Paper 2005). Correctional management (correctional centres and units) are based on the following distinctive principles: (a) restoration (correction), (b) unit management and (c) safe and secure detention and supervision which are practiced according international human rights standards (White Paper 2005). Within this ethical context which has a universal inclination, South African correctional management “...does not represent a liberal or soft approach to correctional management or to community correctional supervision. This style of management is the most effective and safest way of managing...recognition of the human rights of all people” (White Paper 2005).

This approach is also evident in the limitation of offenders’ *basic right to freedom of movement* and *constraints placed upon communication* (White Paper 2005; Constitution of South Africa 1996: Section 36). However, large scale corruption and accusations of defeating the ends of justice, as is evident in mass media reports in the past few years, may have contributed to a perception among the respondents that correctional institutions do in fact not honour their true managerial commitments relating to honest and objective rehabilitation of offenders. Perhaps, one outstanding example appears to be the alleged violation of the parole conditions by Tony Yengeni. Beeld newspaper (2009) recently reported how the Goodwood Police Station Commissioner in the Western Cape province has been found guilty of defeating the ends of justice after he instructed investigating officers (of Mr Yengeni’s case) to change their evidence in favour of Yengeni who, at that time as a probationer, was serving a community correctional supervision sentence of which he violated the conditions set by the authorities. Likewise, it would appear that incidents like that of Tony Yengeni also surfaced in the case of Shabir Shaik who was also released on parole from hospital because of his terminal illness (but later spotted driving around Durban in his car, etc.), creating illusions in the minds of taxpaying and law abiding citizens that correctional supervision as a system has failed or, at least, lapsed into a ‘liberal or soft’ correctional management approach <Hewana02-Nuus-wk.JPG-uuid=Oba4bla0-ddc-11de-80aa-0005dabc75b&fa=lowres> / Assessed on 1.12.2009. (See Beeld, December 2009 & Beeld, November 2007 via the Internet).

Data reported in Table 7.8 reveal that 130 (37.1%) respondents from the total *correctional officer*-sample supported the statement that contemporary community correctional supervision has turned into a liberal and/or soft approach to correctional management. Altogether 117 (33.4%) respondents opposed the idea. When cross-correlated with *gender*, it transpires that 88 (25.1%) males support/favour the statement significantly more, compared to 42 (12.0%) female respondents. However, a fairly large number of male respondents (70 or 20.0%) disagreed with the statement. These differences in opinion are significant at the .05 level ($\chi^2=21.403$; $p=.000$).

Public respondents (246 or 64.7%) on the other hand, are somewhat more positive in this regard (Table 7.9, Annexure G). In gender terms, about one-third (135 or 35.5%) female and 111 (29.2%) male respondents supported the statement. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.585$; $p=.811$). *Northern region*-respondents (15.6%) actually disagree that correctional supervision is a too soft or liberal management approach when it comes to supervising probationers. Those respondents who do support this function (13.1%), do so by far significantly less, compared to the *Southern region*-respondents (24.0%) – $\chi^2=35.548$; $p=.017$ – see Table 7.19; Annexure O.

TABLE 7.8 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' PERCEPTION OF MODERN CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION BEING TOO LIBERAL AND/OR SOFT, BY GENDER (N=350)

STATEMENT	FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	MALE	FEMALE	MALE	FEMALE
	N	N	N	N
	%	%	%	%
Modern correctional supervision is too soft and/or liberal in approach	88 ¹⁾	42	70	47
	25.1	12.0	20.0	13.4

¹⁾ Significant: ($\chi^2=21.403$; 4 df; $p=.000$)

7.5 PERCEPTIONS OF THE PRINCIPLES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

The *principles* relating to correctional supervision outlined in the White Paper (2005) will be briefly explained and discussed in this paragraph. Whereas the evaluation of the statement pertaining to the *principle* that *contemporary (modern) South African correctional supervision amounts to a 'liberal' and/or 'soft' approach* (variable 25), which has already been discussed in par. 7.4.12, the following principles operationalised through variables 26-30 (Section D of Annexure A & B), are discussed and explained below.

7.5.1 Correctional supervision should recognise human rights of all role players

A definition of rehabilitation provided in the White Paper (2005) emphasises three crucial principles of correctional supervision: correction of criminal behaviour, development of offenders as human beings and promotion of social responsibility and a values-system. According to Luyt (2008:184), there are four pillars which form the basis of the philosophy underlying the following components of *unit management*: case management, architecture, security management through direct supervision and, lastly, risk management. “These four pillars are solidly placed on the foundation of human rights and local and international legal principles” (Luyt 2008:184). However, the culture of violence and the abuse of inmate’s rights in correctional facilities (worldwide) are slowly but surely eroding these rights but, fortunately, unit management creates innovative avenues within which such human rights could be protected and upheld (Luyt 2008:184).

The principles of correctional supervision clearly show what offenders deserve to benefit from and the circumstances under which the probationers must be protected. The Department of Correctional Services, in co-operation with other role players, should design a strategy that enables all of them to effectively manage, develop and restore offenders in a manner that is socially acceptable (Draft White Paper 2004; White Paper 2005). The principles of correctional supervision aim at improving the life-style of probationers, i.e., from negative to positive (White Paper 2005). Correctly so, because offending behaviour (social pathology) is the responsibility of all social institutions, e.g., the family, religious affiliation, and a range of government departments (White Paper 2005).

In order for these institutions and government departments to succeed in rehabilitating the offenders, they must first ensure that human rights including the rights of the offenders are

recognised. When an offender is treated like any normal human being and not a slave, his/her attitude towards rehabilitation gradually changes from a negative towards a positive one and this change in attitude is the starting point for rehabilitation. It is, therefore, imperative for all those who are involved in the rehabilitation and correction of the offenders to respect and to recognise the rights of the offenders (White Paper 2005).

As far as the United States are concerned, most prominent human rights which are at stake, are: freedom of religion (since 1960, African American Muslims were granted the opportunity to worship and practice religion to which they belong, just like Buddhist inmates, orthodox Jewish, even the *kosher diet*, etc.), the right to privacy (which, according to safety and security considerations of staff and other inmates, is constrained simply because inmates have little right to privacy), mail and access to the media (are limited), access to courts and legal services (is a fundamental right of prisoners and probationers – especially the provisioning of legal assistance through so-called *jailhouse lawyers*, etc.), protection against cruel and inhuman punishments (inmates and probationers are not supposed to be submitted to cruel and/or unusual punishment, etc.), media care (including mental health treatment) has to be provided by prisons. This should be adequate in all respects, because the most prominent issue in this category is the treatment of inmates and probationers with HIV/Aids. For this reason, the mandatory test for this illness was ruled to be constitutional in America and prison conditions (i.e., the introduction of the standard of *totality of conditions* for judging possible constitutional violations within a single or entire prison system) (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:637-643).

Data contained in Table 7.10 show that 324 (92.6%) *correctional* officers expressed a favourable perception towards the statement that inmates' as well as probationers' human right should be respected. Altogether 206 (58.9%) males supported this principle of correctional supervision more than 118 (33.7%) females. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.501$; $p=.827$). *Public* respondents (Table 7.11) unanimously supported the correctional officers (325 or 85.5%) with 175 (46.1%) female and 150 (39.5%) respondents confirming this positive inclination. The difference is also not significant ($\chi^2=6.421$; $p=.170$) – see Annexure H. *Northern region*-respondents are almost significantly less supportive of this statement (38.4%), compared to the *Southern region*-respondents (54.0%) who are strongly in agreement about principle that all role players' human rights to be recognised ($\chi^2=30.363$; $p=.064$ – approaching significance. See Table 7.20; Annexure P.

7.5.2 Restoration and rehabilitation of the offender form an integral part of correctional management

Restoration and rehabilitation of the offender takes place in correctional management as the Department of Correctional Services is the national Competency that takes a lead in the rehabilitation of the probationers (Draft White Paper 2004; White Paper 2005). Community corrections officers ensure that every probationer's file is perused at certain times in order to monitor individual progress. Where little or not rehabilitation becomes apparent, all possible means are directed towards assisting the probationer to make a progress in his/her rehabilitation process (White Paper 2005).

According to Luyt (2008:184), correctional officials should become actively involved in the management of the sentence of each individual offender. This is a basic principle that cannot be neglected any longer. The Correctional Services Act, No. 111 of 1998 places an obligation on every correctional officer and makes it mandatory to practice a sentence plan for inmates. In this case, it appears that *individual case management* would be the answer if it is linked to an individual needs assessment process to foster the development of the offender. Rehabilitation has a four-fold aim: (a) correction of offending behaviour, (b) human development, (c) promotion of social responsibility and (d) promotion of societal values. All these aspects are geared towards restoring the offender, i.e., to make him/her a 'whole person' again (White Paper 2005). Data analysis indicates that 292 (83.4%) *correctional* officers of the total sample (N=350) showed a positive perception towards the statement that restoration and rehabilitation of the offender should form an integral part of correctional management – Table 7.10. A subsequent cross-correlation with gender confirms that 183 (52.3%) male respondents supported this principle of correctional supervision somewhat more than 109 (31.1%) females. The observed difference is not significant at the .05 level ($\chi^2=3.551$; $p=.470$). *Public* respondents (277 or 73.0%) are somewhat less inclined to support the statement (Table 7.11, Annexure H). Altogether 158 (41.6%) female and 119 (31.3%) male respondents revealed a positive evaluation in this regard. However, almost one-fifth (75 or 19.7%), together with 28 (7.4%) of these *public respondents* indicated that they are either *uncertain* or *disagree* or *strongly disagree* with the statement, creating the impression that it should *not be* applicable to non-custodial probationers. These incongruent opinions apparently contributed to a difference in perception that is not significant at the .05 level ($\chi^2=2.762$; $p=.598$).

7.5.3 Correctional supervision means strict adherence to predetermined conditions of behaviour

The correctional system is tasked to provide appropriate measures to ensure public safety from the offender's wrath. The Department therefore sets conditions with which the probationers must strictly comply. These conditions prevent the probationers from involving themselves in certain activities, e.g., visiting night clubs, taverns and association with ex-prisoners and people of ill-reputation. In this way, the Department of Correctional Services creates an environment for controlled and phased rehabilitation interventions where intensive needs-based rehabilitation, correction and individual development could prevail (White Paper 2005). The result obtained from cross-correlation of data pertaining to the statement in question, resulted in 317 (90.6%) *correctional* officers showing a positive inclination towards the statement (Table 7.10). Data also shows that 203 (58.0%) males strongly supported this principle of correctional supervision compared to 114 (32.6%) females. There are no observed significant difference in the perception between male and female ($\chi^2=4.004$; $p=.405$). *Public* respondents (331 or 81.8%), on the other hand, almost equally supported the statement. Altogether 167 (43.9%) female and 144 (37.9%) male respondents contributed to this positive evaluation (Table 7.11; Annexure H). The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=5.080$; $p=.279$). *Higher management level*-respondents (35.4%) are significantly less concerned about the principle requiring strict adherence by probationers to predetermined conditions of behaviour when under correctional supervision (Table 7.16), compared to the *lower management level*-respondents (44.9%). The latter group are the ones who are daily in contact with the probationers and would apparently know better ($\chi^2=44.187$; $p=.074$ – approaching significance) – Annexure L.

7.5.4 Social integration of probationers implies greater community involvement

The integration of the probationer into the community needs active involvement of the community. The family must be fully prepared to accept the offender being still an honourable and respectable member of that family as well as society. The community must have developed reconciliation with him/her in order to help the offender rehabilitate himself/herself within the respective community. The community must have put in place certain mechanisms of preventing the probationers from relapsing into criminal behaviour, e.g., offering the offender employment and also by involving him/her in projects of a diverse nature (White Paper 2005). The White Paper (2005) further stipulates that the parole system "...reflects the principles of social reintegration. While the offender on parole is under the supervision of a correctional officer

based in the community...the community should in fact assume a bigger role in ensuring that correction does take place". Rehabilitation is dependent upon restoration of the offender in the community. Although the White Paper (2005) constantly refers to the *ongoing* legacy of 'apartheid' and migration during the reign of the Nationalist Party (1948-1994) as the reasons for having created dysfunctional African families, it should be appreciated that the huge role of HIV/Aids may have equally or even to a greater extent contributed to this social imbalance that was overlooked in the past. More specifically, South African families are plagued, among other, by the following social pathologies: (a) absence of one or both parents due to the effects of HIV/Aids, (b) lack of parental discipline due to the absence of most of the fathers who had to work in the gold mines in Johannesburg or elsewhere and who stayed away from their families for relatively long periods, (c) lack of proper socialisation and institutionalisation of societal values and norms (due to societal diversity), (d) the availability of alcohol and drugs, etc. *Correctional* officers (315 or 56.6%) are in agreement with this statement (Table 7.10). More males (198 or 56.6%) than females (117 or 33.4%) 'voted' in favour of this statement. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=4.649$; $p=.325$). *Public* respondents (298 or 78.4%) expressed a somewhat less favourable perception towards the statement: 'the integration of the offenders into their respective communities means greater community involvement'. When cross-correlated with *gender*, data (Table 7.11) reveals that 134 (35.3%) males supported this principle of correctional supervision compared to 164 (43.2%) females (Annexure H). This difference is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=5.418$; $p=.247$). It has been noted, however, that not less than 50 (13.2%) of these respondents have adopted a neutral stand in this case.

7.5.5 Probation policy should be compatible with prevailing sentencing policies

Correctional supervision of probationers *in the community* revolves around all the so-called non-custodial measures and forms of supervision necessary to provide an alternative approach to rehabilitee outside the four walls of the correctional centre. Community correctional supervision, as a supervised process, also paves the way for reintegration of offenders *into the community*, ensuring that all kinds of services necessary to successfully complete the rehabilitation of the individual (White Paper 2005). This, of course, is only possible if the needs (objectives, functions, principles, etc.) underlying rehabilitation are taken into consideration and understood: (a) *in the courts*, (b) by those who are sentenced, and (c) by correctional officers who are entrusted with the function of supervision. Sentencing policies should be in line with the parole policy. Sentencing policies which do not contradict each other enable the correctional officers to determine the dates on which the offenders can be released on parole. It is for this

reason that the chairperson of the Correctional Supervision and Parole Board must have a clear understanding of the contents of the committal warrant in respect of each and every inmate before parole can be approved. The Chairperson must take into account the contents of the sentence of the court imposed upon the offender at the time of sentencing. The conditions that the courts impose upon the offenders at the time of sentencing are a part of the sentencing policy (White Paper 2005).

Data (Table 7.10) indicate that 303 (86.6%) *correctional* officers supported the statement under discussion. A cross-correlation with *gender* shows that 198 (56.6%) male respondents supported this principle in a more positive way than females (105 or 30.0%). The observed difference is not significant ($\chi^2=4.480$; $p=.345$). A positive evaluation of the same statement by 301 (79.2%) *public* respondents reveal (Table 7.11, Annexure H) fairly good support for it, with 162 (42.6%) female and 139 (36.6%) male respondents endorsing this state of affairs. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=4.421$; $p=.352$). *Lower management level*-respondents (40.9%) are somewhat *significantly* less in favour (Table 7.16) of this principle when compared to the *higher management level*-respondents (45.7%) – $\chi^2=57.002$; $p=.004$; Annexure L. Further, Table 7.20 shows that *Northern region*-respondents are also significantly less positive in their evaluation of this principle (35.5%), compared to the score of the *Southern region*-respondents (51.4%) – $\chi^2=29.045$; $p=.087$ (approaching significance) – Annexure P.

Table 7.10 /...

TABLE 7.10 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' PERCEPTION OF THE PRINCIPLES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY GENDER (N=350)

PRINCIPLE	FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	MALE	FEMALE	MALE	FEMALE
	N	N	N	N
	%	%	%	%
Human rights for all to be recognised	206	118	7	5
	58.9	33.7	2.0	1.4
Restoration and rehabilitation in correctional management	183	109	9	9
	52.3	31.1	2.6	0.9
Strict adherence to conditions set	203	114	9	6
	58.0	32.6	2.6	1.7
Integration means community involvement	198	117	12	4
	56.6	33.4	3.4	1.1
Parole policy to be in line with sentencing policy	198	105	10	5
	56.6	30.0	2.9	1.4

$p \geq .05$

7.6 ELEMENTS OF A NEEDS-BASED INTERVENTION PLAN IN THE REHABILITATION PROCESS-

7.6.1 Elements

These are various elements of correctional supervision that play a vital role in the rehabilitation of the offender which represents the core business in correctional supervision, known as *needs-based interventions* which harmonises the causal factors (for having committed the crime) with the unique offence profile of each individual offender. These elements of correctional supervision form a core foundation for the process of rehabilitating the probationers (Draft White Paper 2004; White Paper 2005) – hence, a need for the rehabilitation of offenders requiring team-work which manifests itself in the Integrated Support System's (ISS) approach towards rehabilitation. Many of the causal factors present when the offender commit crime cannot be addressed and solved by the Department of Correctional Services (DCS) alone, *but the DCS*

finds itself in a favourable position to significantly contribute towards the rehabilitation process by means of providing, among other, the following six elements to facilitate the much needed needs-based rehabilitation processes, which are much needed to develop life, social and vocational skills:

- Basic academic education (by allowing inmates to enrol for part-time tertiary study directions).
- Vocational training (allowing skills development programmes).
- Social guidance and orientation (allowing inputs from social workers, NGO's).
- Psychological treatment (to address deviant behaviour patterns, mental incapacities, etc.).
- Diagnosis and treatment of problems like drug abuse, pornography, etc.
- Building family ties (for the sake of acceptance and reintegration, etc.).

Tables 7.12 reports the results obtained from a statistically frequency breakdown of *correctional officer*-respondents pertaining to the elements inherent in a *Needs-based Intervention Plan*, by gender. The *public respondents'* evaluations are reflected in Table 7.13 and Annexure I. The same procedure reflecting scores and percentages of *higher* and *lower management level*-respondents pertaining to a Needs-based Intervention Plan (with *no* significant differences) are reflected in Table 7.17; Annexure M. Lastly, *Southern* and *Northern regions* portray the results to these six operationalised dependent variables in Table 7.21; Annexure Q. The latter two cross-correlations portray *no* significant differences in respect of all six variables/statements ($p \geq .05$ – all elements).

These six elements (dependent variables 31-36 of both questionnaires) have been subjected to statistical analysis and interpretation in the form of a cross-correlation with the independent variable *gender* (male versus female). Being at the nominal measurement level, Fisher's Exact Test (F-test) has been applied to test for significant differences at the .05 level. Nominal measurement merely distinguishes between two categories in a nominal statistical index, example gender = *male/female*, while needs-based interventions should provide significant contributions to the question of rehabilitation to offenders = *yes/no*. The F-test is an extremely competent statistical test at nominal level, simply because the *categories* comprising a nominal variable are mutually exclusive (e.g., male/female) (Babbie 1990:125). Table 7.12 contains the data pertaining to the perceptions of *correctional officers* (N=350) cross-correlated with the six elements underlying the needs-based correctional plan through which *rehabilitation* could

become a reality (White Paper 2005:127). *Public* respondents' perceptions are reported in tabular format (Table 7.13, Annexure I).

7.6.1.1 Basic education

In terms of Section 29 of the Correctional Services Act, Act No. 111 of 1998 all the offenders that are placed under the care of the Department of Correctional Services have a right to education (White Paper 2005). The Department of Correctional Services offers free academic education from grades 1-12 in respect of the incarcerated inmates but has not yet started to offer the same service to the probationers. The Department has not started to provide the probationers even with abet (literacy) courses, let alone the other approved educational courses, yet the Department of Correctional Services places an emphasis on provision of basic schooling of the offenders. The needs-based correctional sentence plan aims at (a) correction of offending behaviour, and (b) development of human capital. Whereas correction of offending behaviour revolves around the promotion of social responsibility, human development aims at realising specific skills such as: education and training, communication, employability, etc. To this end, literacy classes and basic schooling, which are both constitutional imperatives, are also declared priorities of the DCS (White Paper 2005).

Data (Table 7.12) show that no less than 344 (98.3%) *correctional* officers of the total sample expressed an extremely favourable perception towards the statement that community correctional supervision should provide a framework for basic academic education to the offenders. This is a clear indication that education should also be prioritised among those who are on parole and probation. Altogether 221 (63.1%) males supported this element of correctional supervision compared to 123 (32.1%) females. The difference is, however, not significant in terms of the F-test ($p=.130$). Altogether 357 *public* respondents have 'voted' in favour of this element (Table 7.13) with 195 (51.3%) female respondents and 162 (42.6%) males forming the basis of this positive evaluation (Annexure I). The difference is not significant in terms of the F-test ($F=.359$).

7.6.1.2 Career-focused training

Development of the probationer focuses on the life-skills to be acquired and is aimed at releasing his/her full potential in every aspect of human life. One of the most important life-skills is career training of the probationer in a vocational trade of his/her own choice, e.g., bricklaying,

plumbing, etc., (White Paper 2005). Inmates in the correctional centres enjoy this right but the Department of Correctional Services in co-operation with the other role-players have not yet started to offer this service to probationers. It is, however, envisaged that the community corrections unit of the Department of Correctional Services will find it necessary in future to develop the necessary strategies to train the probationers in the career training courses of their choice.

Data emphasise that 338 (96.6%) males and females of the total sample showed a positive perception towards the statement that correctional supervision should provide the offenders on correctional supervision with career-focused training courses (Table 7.12). Data further show that 213 (60.9%) males supported this element of correctional supervision more than 125 (35.7%) females. The difference in perception is not significant in terms of the F-test ($p=.127$). *Public* respondents also supported this element (Table 7.13). The difference between male and female respondents is not significant ($F=.388$) – Annexure I.

7.6.1.3 Social guidance and orientation

Moving beyond community correctional supervision as a means of monitoring the probationers with a view to control their behaviour, a system is needed to guide the probationers in their attempts to rehabilitate themselves. This system consist of the Department of Correctional Services and the other role-players (the Integrated Support System) that first involves recently sentenced probationers in orientation programmes and thereafter give the probationers the necessary guidance throughout their terms of correctional supervision. The said system encourages further rehabilitation, employment opportunities and support services (White Paper 2005). Needs-based rehabilitation will require the positive commitment and voluntary participation by individual offenders in social guidance and orientation programmes. While the main aim revolves around rehabilitation (i.e., the elimination of recidivism and ultimate crime prevention), the individual offender will also be influenced to adopt the necessary positive and appropriate norms and value system of society, alternative social interaction avenues, to develop life skills, etc., (White Paper 2005).

Data clearly show that 343 (98.0%) the *correctional* officer-sample (N=350) expressed a favourable perception towards the statement that correctional supervision should provide the offenders with *appropriate* social guidance and orientation programs (Table 7.12). Data clearly shows that 220 (62.9%) male respondents supported this element of correctional supervision

markedly more than 123 (35.1%) females. The difference in opinion between male and female respondents is not significant at the .05 level ($F=.220$). *Public* respondents (Table 13, Annexure I) also positively reflected on their evaluation of this statement (363 or 95.5%), with 199 (52.4%) female and 164 (43.2%) male respondents who positively evaluated the statement. The difference is not significant ($F=.473$).

7.6.1.4 Psychological treatment

Correctional supervision officials have an obligation to ensure that the offenders get counselled by the psychologists when necessary (White Paper 2005). It is of importance for the probationer to confide his/her problem to the psychologist so that he/she can be assisted to overcome his/her problems as soon as the problem starts. This White Paper compels the Department of Correctional Services to provide in the mending of offenders' social functioning and mental health. Being an important key service delivery area for rehabilitation, *psychological care* entails one of the needs-based services aimed at the maintenance of the well-being of persons under departmental care (White Paper 2005). Data reveals that 335 (95.7%) that the '*correctional*' officer-sample showed a positive perception towards the statement that correctional supervision must provide psychological treatment to the offenders placed under correctional supervision (Table 7.12). Data clearly shows that 211 (60.3%) male respondents supported this element of correction supervision more than females. This difference is not significant ($F=.142$). Altogether 354 (95.5%) *public* respondents reflected a similar view of this statement (Table 7.13). In terms of gender, 193 (50.8%) female respondents are somewhat more positive about this statement, compared to 161 (42.4%) of their male counterparts. This difference is not significant ($F=.314$) – Annexure I.

7.6.1.5 Diagnosis and treatment of deviant problems

Community corrections officers have an obligation to refer any probationer that shows signs of abnormality in his/her care to the social worker that may apply diagnostic treatment procedures. This can be undertaken by professionals, e.g., a psychiatrist or psychologist. The social worker makes arrangements in co-operation with the community corrections officer for referral of the said probationer to the relevant professional who is capable of treating him/her for social deviant behaviour (White Paper 2005). "Care intervention in the form of therapy, crisis intervention, and counseling must be responsive to the changing needs throughout an offender's sentence..." (White Paper 2005). Data indicate that altogether 340 (97.1%) respondents adopted a positive

perception towards the statement that correctional supervision should apply treatment for deviant behaviour (Table 7.12). Data clearly show that 217 (62.0%) male respondents supported this element of correctional supervision compared to 123 (35.1%) females. The difference is not significant ($F=.522$). *Public* respondents (339 or 89.2%) are positively convinced that investigating of and treatment for social pathologies is an absolute necessary element of a Needs-Based Intervention Plan (Table 7.13). Female respondents (186 or 48.9%) are somewhat more in favour of this statement than is the case with their male counterparts (153 or 40.3%). This difference points to statistical harmony because it is not significant ($F=.508$) – see Annexure I.

7.6.1.6 Building of family ties

The members of the Department of Correctional Services in co-operation with the other role-players achieve rehabilitation of the offenders through development familial relations between the offender and members of his/her family. It is, however, of crucial importance to note that where the offender misbehaves, disciplinary measure should under no circumstances infringe on the constitutional rights of the probationer (White Paper 2005). The researcher reports the results obtained from the cross-correlation of data pertaining to the respondents' evaluation of the statement that correctional supervision indeed builds healthy familial relations (see Table 7.12). Data cogently show that 341 (97.4%) male and female correctional officers expressed a favourable perception towards the statement that correctional supervision should concern itself with building and promoting of familial ties in respect of the offenders on correctional supervision and their families. Data further reveal that 217 (62.0%) correctional male officers supported this element of correctional supervision considerably more than female colleagues (124 or 35.4%). The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=.035$; $p=.852$). Data further show that 333 (87.6%) *public* respondents also adopted a favourable perception of the statement under discussion (Table 7.13). Altogether 178 (46.8%) female and 156 (41.1%) male respondents confirmed their positive inclination toward the statement. *This difference between male and female respondents is actually not significant, but approaches significance at the .05 level in terms of Pearson's Chi-square ($\chi^2=3.247$; $p=.072$) –Annexure I.*

TABLE 7.12 **CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' PERCEPTION OF THE
ELEMENTS OF A NEEDS-BASED INTERVENTION
PLAN, BY GENDER (N=350)**

**KEY: (1) Strongly agree (2) Agree = FAVOUR
(4) Disagree (5) Strongly disagree = OPPOSE**

KEY ELEMENTS	FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	MALE	FEMALE	MALE	FEMALE
	N	N	N	N
	%	%	%	%
Basic academic education	221 ¹⁾	123	2	4
	63.1	34.1	0.6	1.1
Career training	213	125	10	2
	60.9	35.7	2.9	0.6
Psychological treatment	211	124	12	3
	60.3	35.4	3.4	0.9
Diagnostic treatment for deviancy	217	123	6	4
	62.0	35.1	1.7	1.1
Building family ties ¹⁾	217	124	6	3
	62.0	35.4	1.7	0.9

¹⁾ F-Test=.049 (Significant); Chi-square =3.247; $p=.072$ (Approaching significance)

7.7 SUMMARY

Regoli and Hewitt (1996:683) leave no doubt that "...community corrections [correctional supervision] have become a popular and necessary alternative to incarceration as society seeks to find ways to reduce prison crowding and provide more effective rehabilitation". Chapter 7 deals exclusively with the differential perceptions of four very important aspects underlying the notion of correctional supervision: *objectives, functions, principles* and *elements*. This empirical evaluation is based upon the perceptual responses of two non-probability samples: (1) *correctional officers* and (2) *public respondents*. As far as correctional officers are concerned, confirmative evidence in the form of ordinary cross-correctional between the independent variable *gender* and the dependent variable *correctional supervision* defining the above four important aspects of this non-custodial alternative to incarceration, are presented in the text, while the *public respondents'* versions are presented as appendices (annexure). In addition, use

was also made of both South African and American textbooks and/or scientific journals, the Annual Report of the Inspecting Judge for Correctional Services, two recent White Papers of the DCS, etc., to supplement the search for knowledge pertaining to correctional supervision at empirical level.

Chapter 8 will briefly concentrate on issues of *control, assistance* and *supervisory techniques* available to correctional officers as well as the role of a contemporary Integrated Support System (ISS) in the rehabilitation of offenders.

CHAPTER 8

PERCEPTIONS OF CONTROL, SUPERVISORY STYLES AND AN INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM IN CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

8.1 INTRODUCTION

In order for the Department of Correctional Services and the other role-players to succeed in managing and rehabilitating offenders outside the four walls of correctional facilities, mechanisms must be introduced to monitor the movement of the probationers and to guide them (offenders) throughout the sentence period until expiry of each offender's sentence of correctional supervision. The best way to achieve this aim is by imposing specific conditions with which the probationers must comply, e.g. *house arrest* and even *curfew* (White Paper 2005). Offenders must be assisted by the members of the Integrated Support System, e.g. by subjecting the probationers to programmes of a diverse nature as per identified needs of each offender (White Paper 2005). In order to be able to manage the offenders 'diverted' to correctional supervision, the Department of Correctional Services must classify and allocate the offenders to different categories by their level of security (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:595), e.g. minimum, medium and maximum security monitoring categories. The offenders in these different monitoring categories are also treated differently. Minimum monitoring category-offenders, for instance, are less frequently visited than those offenders who are in the medium and maximum monitoring categories (White Paper 2005).

This chapter concerns itself with the analyses, interpretation and explanation of raw data forthcoming from two non-probability samples: *correctional officers* (N=350) and *public respondents* (N=380) with the assistance of two

pre-coded, structured questionnaires (Annexure A and B respectively). Two distinct sets of variables are at stake in this chapter discussion:

Section E: Control (intermediate sanctions), assistance and supervisory styles associated with correctional (community) supervision (variables 37-45).

Section F: Role and principles of the Integrated Support System (ISS) in the rehabilitation process of offenders (variables 46-57).

Cross-correlated data will be reported in tabular form and discussed as follows:

Variables 37 – 45: *Control, assistance and supervisory styles* in correctional supervision:-

- (a) Correctional officers (Table 8.1) and *public respondents* (Table 8.2; Annexure R).
- (b) Management levels (rank) - Table 8.3; Annexure S.
- (c) Southern and Northern regions - Table 8.4; Annexure T.

Variables 46 – 51: The *role* of the Integrated Support System (ISS) in offender rehabilitation:-

- (a) Correctional officers (Table 8.5) and *public respondents* (Table 8.6; Annexure U).
- (b) Management levels (rank) - Table 8.7; Annexure V.
- (c) Southern and Northern regions - Table 8.8; Annexure W.

Variables 52 – 57: The *principles* of the Integrated Support System (ISS) in offender rehabilitation:-

- (a) Correctional officers (Table 8.9) and *public respondents* (Table 8.10; Annexure X).
- (b) Management levels (rank) – Table 8.11; Annexure Y.
- (c) Southern and Northern regions - Table 12; Annexure Z.

Like Chapter 7, management levels (rank) of correctional officer-respondents and two artificially created regions (i.e. southern and northern regions), represent operationalised versions of the dependent variable, *correctional supervision*. Only significant differences will be added to the various discussions in the text as indicated above.

It could be argued that *public respondents* would find it difficult to evaluate variables showing an affiliation with issues such as (a) control (intermediate sanctions), assistance and supervisory styles in correctional supervision and (b) the role and principles of an Integrated Support System (ISS). It should be borne in mind, however, that the *public* do in fact represent the external ‘host’ of the idea of correctional supervision and subsequent rehabilitation of offenders because it is exactly the venue where community corrections is taking place. In other words, the public are actually on the ‘receiving end’ of such important services or activities initiated by a statutory body like the Department of Correctional Services. For this reason, it would serve an incredible purpose to tap the perceptions and opinions of the public on issues that directly affect their daily lives. Recent public action towards an offender who has been released on parole due to terminal illness, but who contravened his parole conditions set by the authorities (see par. 7.4.12, Chapter 7), bears evidence to the active public involvement in contemporary correctional issues.

8.2 INTERMEDIATE SANCTIONS (CONTROL)

Regoli and Hewitt (1996:662-663) are adamant that intermediate sanctions such as *house arrest*, *home confinement*, *curfew*, etc., are not only considered to be more severe types of sanctions than the supervision of probationers, but it also appears to be more attractive to policy-makers (and perhaps taxpayers) because of its lower cost implication for annual budgets. Larry Siegel (1989:505) refers to these sanctions as *innovative probation services* rendered to clients: house arrest and electronic monitoring, restitution, fines, forfeitures, community service, and the like (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:663). It should, however, be noted that house arrest and electronic monitoring are not frequently applied in South Africa. Three arbitrarily selected intermediate sanctions will be discussed and highlighted in this paragraph: *house arrest*, *electronic monitoring* and *community service*. Apart from these sanctions, it should further be noted that the following sanctions are also being applied in South Africa, the United States and many other countries: (1) intensive probation supervision (2) fines (3) forfeiture, and restitution (Siegel 1989:505-508; Regoli & Hewitt 1996:664-670).

8.2.1 House arrest: control aid to correctional supervision

In order that correctional supervision officers may succeed in controlling the movement of the probationers, *house arrest* as a condition of correctional supervision is usually set for the probationers. This condition compels offenders to legally remain at their places of residence during certain prescribed hours. House arrest, to a certain extent, prevents probationer association with people of bad reputation (White Paper 2005).

Regoli and Hewitt inform us that probationers may be allowed to pursue their career, attend school and religious meetings/services or obtain medical treatment. Offenders are usually required to be present in their homes or

apartments during evenings and over weekends. Some may be relieved to perform community service and must agree to make restitution, record their daily activities in a log book and support their families. Correctional officers may engage in surprise or unannounced visits to ensure compliance with stipulated conditions. The advantages of *house arrest* are briefly the following: (1) it is less expensive than incarceration, (2) probationers are able to pursue their careers, (3) avoid adverse effects on their families such as divorce and economic hardship, and (4) it is flexible; it can be imposed at any time of the criminal justice process (e.g. pretrial diversion, probation or parole) and can be used to cover particular times of the day.

Altogether 332 (94.6%) of the *correctional officer*-sample has pronounced a positive perception towards the statement and the broader application of house arrest as an intermediate sanction in correctional supervision (Table 8.1). Although not significant at the .05 level, male respondents (209 or 59.7%) were notably more in favour of the statement than the females (123 or 35.1%) – $\chi^2=2.805$; $p=.591$. *Public respondents* almost equally supported the statement (334 or 87.9%), with female respondents (182 or 47.9%) slightly more in favour than their male (152 or 40.0%) counterparts. This difference is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=3.230$; $p=.520$) – see Table 8.2 (Annexure R). *Northern region*- respondents (38.9%) supported house arrest as a suitable control mechanism in correctional supervision almost *significantly less* compared to the respondents of the southern region (45.7%) – $\chi^2=29.116$; $p=.086$ (approaching significance) – see also Annexure T.

8.2.2 Electronic monitoring: control aid to correctional supervision

An electronic monitoring device being fitted to either the ankle or wrist of the probationer, allows the correctional supervision officer in the community

correction's office to monitor the movements of the probationer at all times. Electronic monitoring, therefore, inculcates a sense of fear in the probationer to the extent that he or she refrains from committing further crimes. The Department of Correctional Supervision has not yet introduced electronic monitoring as an alternative to personal correctional supervision (White Paper 2005). In the United States, electronic monitoring has been introduced for the supervision of offenders of more serious crimes. Offenders are required to pay daily or monthly fees to wear an ankle or wrist bracelet which includes "...*continuously signaling devices and programmed contact devices*. Continuously signaling devices transmit a constant signal to a receiver-dialer connected to the offender's home telephone line. A central computer at the monitoring agency [community corrections office] accepts reports from the receiver-dialer, compares them with the offender's curfew agreement, and notifies correctional personnel in the event of unauthorized absences. The computer also records each offender's routine exits and entries" (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:664).

An evaluation of the statement that the South African correctional authorities should consider the introduction of an electronic monitoring system (Table 8.1) shows that 261 (74.6%) *correctional officer*-respondents supported this statement. No less than 173 (49.4%) male respondents have outnumbered their female colleagues (88 or 25.1%) in their positive evaluation of the statement. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=8.001$; $p=.092$). It has been observed that nearly 10.0 percent of this sample disagreed with the statement. *Public respondents* (Table 8.2; Annexure R) also supported the statement. Altogether 250 (65.8%) of this sample, consisting of 143 (37.6%) female and 110 (28.9%) male respondents, came out fairly positively towards the idea of an electronic monitoring system. The difference between male and female respondents is not significant ($\chi^2=3.415$; $p=.491$). *Lower management* respondents (32.3%) came out significantly less positive to this

aid to correctional supervision, compared to higher management respondents (42.3%) ($\chi^2=51.546$; $p=.016$) – see Annexure S.

8.2.3 Community service: control aid to correctional supervision

Community service as an intermediate sanction enables the offender (probationer) upon whom it had been imposed, to reimburse the community that had been offended by the crime committed by the offender (Sunday Times 2009:8; White Paper 2005). There is, however, a great deal of confusion as to whether community service should remain a condition of the court or whether it should be voluntary. To date, community service is still a condition that is imposed upon the probationers by the South African courts (White Paper 2005). Regoli and Hewitt 1996:669) mention that community service amounts to the rendering of an unpaid service (reparation) to the community (and not to the victim *per se*). It appears to be common practice in many countries that traffic offenders, for instance, are sentenced to assist out-patient departments of public hospitals as a condition of their community service, to render service without pay to park boards in cases of damages caused to *flora* in public parks, to render voluntary work for a specific number of hours per day or per week to charitable organisations, assisting the elderly, etc. Community service through voluntary work is seen as a practical way of compensating the community and victims for their losses suffered through crime.

Data reported in Table 8.1 clearly show positive support for the notion of rendering community service to the victims of crime by probationers. A total of 324 (92.6%) respondents of the *correctional officers'* sample attest to this observation. Cross-correlation by *gender* (var. 1) and *community service* (var. 39) reveals that 204 (58.3%) male respondents maintain a reasonably more positive perception about the statement compared to their female

colleagues (120 or 34.3%) by far. The difference in opinion is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=6.909$; $p=.141$). *Public respondents* (Table 8.2) equally supported the statement (321 or 84.5%), with female respondents (173 or 45.5%) outnumbering their male counterparts (148 or 38.9%). This difference is also not significant ($\chi^2=3.135$; $p=.536$) – see Annexure R.

8.3 CHARACTERISTICS OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

In the discussion that follows, attention will be briefly devoted to two outstanding characteristics of correctional supervision within the framework of intermediate sanctions: (1) suitability for low-risk and/or non-violent offenders, and (2) reduction of overcrowding. It could be argued that if intermediate sanctions are acceptable alternative ways of dealing with the non-custodial rehabilitation of offenders, it could also be accepted that offenders who have committed serious offences are not destined to be included in such programmes. It could also be argued that if intermediate sanctions are successfully and optimally applied, any such sanctions should be capable of counteracting overcrowding of correctional centres in terms of number of inmates (par. 8.3.1 and par. 8.3.2)..

8.3.1 Correctional supervision should be considered for low-risk, non-violent offenders

Non-offenders who committed less serious crimes and pose a low-risk in terms of danger to the community, especially first offenders, should be seriously considered for early release on correctional supervision. South African courts appear to be affectionate to the idea of rehabilitating first offenders in their local communities (White Paper 2005). To this end, the Department of Correctional Services, in cooperation with other role-players such as Non-Government Organisations (NGO's) (Annual Report

2008/2009), endeavour to develop the skills of these type of offenders while serving community-based sentences in all the aspects of human life (White Paper 2005). Regoli and Hewitt (1996:575) inform that low-risk offenders are usually classified as such to serve relatively short sentences for less serious offences in *minimum security prisons* in the United States. These kind of correctional facilities have no high walls or armed guards in towers, but only wired fences around their perimeters.

Data contained in Table 8.1 indicate that 311 (88.9%) respondents of the *correctional officer-sample* (N=350) showed a positive perception towards the statement that correctional supervision should be considered particularly relevant for non-violent, low-risk offenders. In this regard, 198 (56.6%) male respondents supported this statement relatively more positively than their female colleagues (113 or 32.3%). The difference in gender is not significant ($\chi^2=2.980$; $p=.561$). *Public* respondents (313 or 82.4%) also expressed a favourable opinion in regard to this statement (var. 41). Altogether 171 (45.0%) female and 142 (37.4%) male respondents produced favourable opinions in respect of the statement. Although female slightly outnumbered their male colleagues, the difference that ensued, proved to be not significant ($\chi^2=1.515$; $p=.824$) - see Table 8.2; Annexure R. A probability 'approaching' significance in difference ($\chi^2=30.270$; $p=.066$) is being observed between *northern region* (36.4%) and southern region respondents (52.3%) – Table 8.4. This difference could be ascribed to the northern region being a rural area which renders the application, control and supervision of low-risk, non-violent offenders an apparent more risky undertaking than is the case with southern region respondents where greater staff components for correctional supervision are observable (Annexure T).

8.3.2 Community-based corrections should be used to avoid overcrowding of correctional facilities

Overcrowding of correctional facilities has worldwide become a controversial issue. Most of South Africa's correctional centres are experiencing overcrowding in terms of all categories inmates being detained, resulting in conditions that negatively influencing the principle of *humane detention and treatment* (Annual Report 2008/2009). The very same report of the Judicial Inspectorate confirms that South African correctional centres experienced an overcrowding level of 44.0%, measured on 31 March 2009. The mere fact that the majority inmates daily entertain themselves in their cells having limited toilet and ablution facilities, create unhygienic and unaccepted conditions. These unsatisfactory and degrading conditions compelled the Department of Correctional Services (DCS) to rehabilitate and reintegrate selected offenders who qualified for care and development (White Paper 2005).

The 2008/2009 Annual Report 2005 (presented by the Inspecting Judge of Prisons, Judge J.D.H. van Zyl) briefly defines *overcrowding* as the "...excessive inmate population of a particular correctional centre with limited accommodation". Overcrowding is being calculated according a pre-determined *floor space-norm*. In South African terms, the norm is 3.5m² for communal cells including the ablution area and 5.5m². Increased length of incarceration brought about by the imposition of sentences on inmates who have committed serious crimes is frequently singled out as the main cause of overcrowding. For instance, inmates serving sentences of more than 5 years increased from 49.0% in March 1998 to 67.0% in March 2009, with the number of inmates serving life sentences, also increasing drastically from 793 in 1998 to 8911 at the end of March 2009, not only exerted an extremely negative influence on space and by implication overcrowding in South

African correctional facilities, but also on the credibility of the notion of democracy. According to the Draft White Paper (2004), it is obvious to accept that *correctional supervision* clearly is a method of relieving correctional centres in terms of overcrowding.

No less than 283 (80.6%) of the *correctional officer*-sample supported the statement that correctional supervision appears to be a method of relieving South African correctional centres from overcrowding conditions (Table 8.1). Male respondents (187 or 53.4%) are more convinced of this possibility than their female colleagues (96 or 27.4%); however, the difference being not significant ($\chi^2=4.164$; $p=.384$). *Public* respondents (246 or 64.7%) are even notably less convinced of true impact of this statement. Both female (134 or 35.3%) and male respondents (112 or 29.5%) vouch for this low evaluation of the statement. This gender difference is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=1.027$; $p=.906$). It should also be noted that the respondents who indicated their indecision (67 or 17.6%), together with those respondents who bluntly disagreed with the statement (67 or 17.6%) according their responses to the Likert-type scale, constituted a 'just over one-third vote' against the idea of regarding correctional supervision to be a major saviour of overcrowding of correctional facilities (perhaps against the idea of less crime means less inmates) – see Table 8.2; Annexure R. *Northern region*-respondents (29.3%) evaluated this statement significantly less favourable than the southern region respondents (51.4%) – $\chi^2=40.333$; $p=.005$) – see Annexure T.

8.4 SUPERVISORY STYLES IN CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION: THE QUESTION OF ROLE CONFLICT

The two most common alternatives to long-term imprisonment are probation and parole. Both types of sentences are community-based and involve supervision of offenders in an attempt to rehabilitate them outside correctional centres (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:651-652; 670).

Correctional officers have traditionally performed two distinctive functions: (1) investigation and preparation of pre-sentence investigation reports, and (2) supervision and treatment of offenders in the community (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:655). The latter function is of special importance to the present study. The practice of correctional (community-based) supervision, also known as probation, was introduced by John Augustus, a wealthy Bostonian shoemaker in 1841 and represents one of the first major reform steps in criminal justice history of the United States and perhaps many other places across the globe.

8.4.1 Supervisory styles: the onset of *role conflict*?

Role conflict appears to be omnipresent in probation and parole, and is brought about by perceived discrepancies between the two main functions of correctional supervision: (1) to 'enforce' conformist behaviour to legal or institutional requirements applicable to correctional supervision, which is generally referred to as the authority or *law enforcement role* and (2) to provide a social service to probationers, also known as the *social worker's or assistance role*. The law enforcement role dictates the extent to which to which control or surveillance is exercised over probationers in order to ensure compliance with institutional prescriptions or court rulings when serving their sentences in the community. The social worker orientation

defines the domain where correctional supervision officers identify the need to provide assistance to probationers in the form of rendering social services to them. In the past, different authors and researchers have identified different supervisory styles that may be present in community correctional supervision. For instance, Ohlin, Piven and Pappenfort (1956) have identified and described three styles of work performance as a way of adapting to role conflict resulting from different demands and expectations in correctional supervision: (1) *punitive officers*, better known as “law enforcers” (2) *protective agents* who simultaneously serve the interests of the community and the probationers, and (3) *welfare workers* who prioritise the needs of probationers in such a way as to enable them to adjust and rehabilitate themselves in the communities where they are supposed to serve their sentences. Previous research into *role conflict* in South African correctional institutions have been appropriately documented in a scientific research article by Ntuli, Khoza, Potgieter and Ras (2007:85-95), and published in *Acta Criminologica*, the official ‘mouthpiece’ of the Criminological and Victimological Society of Southern Africa.

8.4.1.1 The law enforcement role

The law enforcement or surveillance role in correctional supervision affords supervising staff the opportunity to enforce the legal and institutional requirements underlying rehabilitation and the eventual successful reintegration of offenders into their respective communities. It also facilitates the *control* of conditions, specifying what a probationer may or may not do while under correctional monitoring, or any other relevant condition such as physical movement between places, mode of reporting, etc. (Regoli & Hewitt 1996:660). Other researchers of the United States (Allen, Carlson & Parks 1979) refer to the *law enforcement role* as the ‘policing’ and ‘control’ aspects of correctional supervision being the only

way to facilitate probationers' adherence to the predetermined conditions of release, which were set either by a court or parole board. Aspects relating to the *enforcement role* include the following: (1) the need to strictly control probationers; law abiding citizens often express the desire that no stone should be left unturned to force probationers to conform to the conditions under which they were released (2) a true 'policeman style' in which no deviations from court orders or departmental prescriptions are allowed and upheld, is associated with this style, and (3) unannounced (surprise) home visits by supervision staff would be necessary to confirm probationers' compliance with their release conditions (Clear & Latessa 1993).

The *correctional officers'* sample (296 or 84.6%) believe that probationers who are serving their sentences in a non-custodial environment (correctional supervision), should be strictly observed by their supervisors (Table 8.1). They should also conform to their release conditions as set out by the courts or parole boards. The *law enforcement* supervision style is further supported by 189 (54.0%) male and 109 (30.6%) female respondents. The difference underlying the positive opinion is not significant ($\chi^2=0.598$; $p=.963$). *Public respondents* (289 or 76.1%) reflect a more or less similar degree of support for the necessity of the law enforcement role in correctional supervision. Somewhat more female (155 or 40.8%) than male respondents (134 or 35.3%) have reacted positively to the statement. The difference in opinion is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=2.638$; $p=.620$) – Table 8.2; Annexure R. *Northern region*-respondents (36.9%) deem it significantly less necessary to strictly apply some sort of 'policeman's'-role in correctional supervision in rural areas (e.g. Empangeni, Eshowe, Mtunzini, etc.), compared to the southern region-respondents (47.4%) – $\chi^2=43.930$; $p=.002$ (Table 8.4; Annexure T).

8.4.1.2 The social worker-role

Allen *et al.* (1979) identified the therapeutic-style of correctional supervision officers as one who is greatly concerned about the provisioning of *treatment* to probationers and would leave no stone unturned to adopt a typical social worker role. According to Clear and Latessa (1993), the *social work* role enables supervisors to assist offenders to rehabilitate themselves through successful adjustment in their communities. Offenders who are serving their sentences in the community have the right to participate in the rehabilitation process by utilising the services provided by the DCS and NGO's. "These professional services must be rendered to offenders in correctional centres and under community correctional supervision on the basis of a court instruction [order] or the need for such services as determined by the Department" (White Paper 2005).

The social workers of the DCS in cooperation with the social workers of the Department of Social Welfare and Population Development subject newly admitted probationers to social work orientation programmes. The needs of each and every individual probationer are addressed through these programmes. The probationers are thereafter treated in terms of their divergent needs (White Paper 2005).

Statistically, a cross-correlation between *gender* (var. 1) and a *social work orientation geared to provide treatment to probationers* (var.43) clearly shows that an extremely large proportion of the *correctional officer*-sample (322 or 92.0%) supporting this statement (Table 8.1). The responses of no less than 203 (58.0%) male respondents gave impetus to this overall positive observation. Female respondents, however, reflected a far less positive response than their male colleagues (119 or 34.0%). The difference between the two sexes is not significant ($\chi^2=6.820$; $p=.146$). *Public respondents* (325

or 85.5%) maintained a more or less equally positive opinion of this statement (Table 8.2). A cross-correlation with *gender* reveals that 173 (45.5%) female respondents slightly outscored their male counterparts (152 or 40.0%). The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=6.309$; $p=.177$) – Annexure R. Regionally wise, respondents from the northern region (38.4%) evaluated some sort of social worker role in correctional supervision less favourably ($\chi^2=29.738$; $p=.074$ – approaching), compared to the respondents of the southern region (Table 8.4; Annexure T). Manpower shortages, vastness of areas to be covered and controlled, could be singled out as possible reasons for this difference in opinions.

8.4.1.3 The synthetic supervisory role: balancing needs for public safety and treatment

In the process of rehabilitation, the DCs in cooperation with the other role players must ensure that they balance the needs of probationers with the public needs for safety. The probationers must be involved in programmes that attempt to address their various individual needs, i.e. programmes that regenerate each and every probationer's morale. The DCS must also ensure the safety of the public through correctional officers who are sensitive towards this issue and directly accept responsibility to ensure that probationers comply with the conditions of their release (White Paper 2005). Allen, Carlson and Parks (1979) identified this responsibility as being embodied in the raiment of the *synthetic officer* who constantly and unknowingly attempts to integrate the role of *law enforcer* and *social worker* roles because of a desire to “balance” two probabilities: (1) the safety of the community (through exercising strict and inflexible control over probationers), and (2) a caring (treatment and social worker) approach towards the needs of probationers (a more relaxed inclination) (Allen *et al.* 1979).

Data contained in Table 8.1 confirm that 332 (94.9%) respondents of the *correctional officer*-sample strongly favoured the possible existence of a *synthetic*-role among correctional supervision officers. Altogether 211 (60.3%) of the male respondents supported the statement, compared to 121 (34.6%) females. The difference between male and female respondents is not significant ($\chi^2=5.353$; $p=.253$). *Public respondents* also reacted extremely favourable in their evaluation of this statement (327 or 86.1%). This high score is based on the subsequent evaluation of the statement (var. 44) by 174 (45.8%) females and 153 (40.3%) male respondents. This slight difference is not significant ($\chi^2=5.725$; $p=.221$) – Table 8.2; Annexure R. *Northern region*-respondents (39.5%) maintain a significant less positive evaluation of this statement ($\chi^2=40.333$; $p=.005$), compared to the views of the southern region respondents (51.4%) – Table 8.4; Annexure T. Balancing the needs for public safety and treatment remains a priority of the Department of Correctional Services, especially with the focus on the prevention of recidivism.

8.4.1.4 Correctional supervision should not to be regarded as “just another job”

The ‘control function’ in correctional supervision points to the strict adherence to probationary conditions (par. 8.4.1.1). Likewise, assistance provided to probationers (par. 8.4.1.3) in the form of a social work role has equally become necessary in correctional supervision. Supervisory staff cannot just ‘turn their backs’ on the movements and actions of probationers who do not conform to official prescriptions. In other words, there is no place in correctional supervision for a *don’t-care attitude*. The American Sociologist, Robert Merton (1957) referred to this style of supervision as typical *bureaucratic ritualism*. Allen *et al.* (1979) identified this style of

correctional supervision as a *time server*-officer, who lacks real commitment to the goals (objectives, functions, etc. – Chap. 7), of community correctional supervision and, instead, rather opts for routine tasks without being bothered about the real outcome of his or her primary task.

Altogether 286 (81.7%) respondents of the *correctional officers*' sample supported the notion of a dedicated supervision officer (Table 8.1). In other words, this portion of the sample (N=350) agrees that correctional supervision is 'not just another job' but that it requires a focused approach when it comes to dealing with their 'clients' according any official expectations. Just over half of the male 185 (52.9%) and 101 (26.6%) female respondents favoured the statement under discussion. This difference is not significant ($\chi^2=2.764$; $p=.598$). More or less the same number of *public respondents* (284 or 74.7%) maintained a positive opinion/evaluation of this statement (Table 8.2), with 154 (40.5%) female and 130 (34.2%) male respondents comprising this viewpoint. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=3.865$; $p=.425$) – Annexure R. *Southern region*-respondents (48.6%) support the statement significantly more than the respondents of the northern region (33.0%), confirming a firm rejection of the *ritualist*-approach to correctional supervision (Table 8.4; Annexure T).

TABLE 8.1 **CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' PERCEPTIONS OF CONTROL, ASSISTANCE AND SUPERVISORY STYLES IN CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY GENDER (N=350)**

KEY: (1) Strongly agree/Agree = Favour / (2) Strongly disagree/Disagree = Oppose

VARIABLES FEMALE	FAVOUR				OPPOSE			
	MALE		FEMALE		MALE			
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
House arrest would aid correctional officers	209	59.7	123	35.1	6	1.7	3	0.9
Electronic monitoring to be considered	173	49.4	88	25.1	22	6.3	12	3.4
Community service would allow voluntary/hourly work	204	58.3	120	34.3	16	4.6	4	1.1
Supervision should focus on enforcement of release conditions	189	54.0	107	30.6	19	5.4	11	3.1
Correctional supervision to be considered for low risk, non-violent offenders	198	56.6	113	32.3	15	4.3	10	2.9
Correctional supervision not 'just another job'	185	52.9	101	28.9	16	4.6	9	2.6
'Social work' orientation should provide treatment opportunities	203	58.0	119	34.0	6	1.7	2	0.6
Synthetic role integrates need for public safety and treatment needs of probationers	211	60.3	121	34.6	9	2.6	3	0.9
Correctional supervision ideal to relieve correctional centres from overcrowding	187	53.4	96	27.4	14	4.0	11	3.1

$p \geq .05$

8.4.1.5 Summary

So far, the researcher managed to identify three ‘roles’ that possibly could create conflicting orientations: the ‘law enforcement’ role (pointing to strict compliance to conditions of release), the ‘social worker’ role (pointing to a more flexible orientation) and, lastly, a ‘synthetic role’ (which point to efforts to combine the previous two roles). The latter role amounts more to a reconciliatory role. It also transpires that respondents on both sides reject the idea of displaying a ‘don’t care’ approach when it comes to executing the role of the community correctional supervision officer. A focused approach seems to be an appropriate orientation to follow when dealing with the rehabilitation of probationers in the community. Finally, there is ample evidence that community correctional supervision appears to be the most appropriate non-custodial outlet to be considered for low-risk and/or non-violent offenders with a view to achieving successful rehabilitation.

8.5 THE INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM (ISS): OBJECTIVES AND PRINCIPLES

Being the primary aim of the DCS, community correctional supervision becomes the ‘vehicle’ through which rehabilitation of offenders outside correctional centres is achieved. Community correctional supervision thus becomes a means to an end; the monitoring and control of offenders’ behaviour necessary to successfully achieve the objective of rehabilitation. However, such task cannot be pursued haphazardly without the assistance of a clear support system that will ease the reintegration of offenders into the community. To this end, relevant role-players will have to be involved in creating an environment for sustained rehabilitation, promoting employment opportunities and providing any kind of needed support services to

offenders. Through dedicated and focused support, it is reasonable to expect a decline in the *recidivism* rate (White Paper 2005).

8.5.1 The role of the Integrated Support System (ISS)

The following six aspects underline the specific aims or objectives to be realised by the ISS:

8.5.1.1 Arrange the attendance of rehabilitation programmes by probationers in their own residential area

During the period in which probationers have been placed under community correctional supervision, the ISS should facilitate the attendance of focused *correction* and *development programmes*, preferably in their own residential areas (White Paper 2005). The terms *correction* and *human development* may cause confusion in this context. Correction refers to the restoration/reparation of offending human behaviour. This would mean that the causes of crime should be recognised. In South Africa, for instance, socio-economic hardship has driven many citizens to revert to crime in an attempt to survive and care for their families. It should, however, be noted that not all poor people commit crime. Due to the disadvantage of the majority of the citizens “...the human development component of rehabilitation is of the utmost importance” (White Paper 2005). Correction of offending behaviour has in mind the promotion and inculcation of social responsibility in the minds of offenders. Offenders have to realise that what they have done (crime commission) was wrong, and should understand why society disapproves of such behaviour. In essence, correction points to a learning process that requires knowledge and comprehension of the impact of such behaviour in terms of the harm caused to both the victims and society (White Paper 2005).

The ISS acknowledges the existence of a partnership with the community, community-based organisations, non-governmental organisations (NGO's) as well as religious groups that are essential in the process of rehabilitation and ultimate reintegration of probationers as complete citizens, ready to accept and pursue the norms and values of the community. It should be borne in mind that most of the offenders present themselves to correctional supervision programmes, displaying extremely negative attitudes towards the outcomes of such treatment. For this reason, the programmes on offer should be of a diverse nature. This would assist in changing those negative attitudes into positive and constructive views. In order to achieve the purpose of rehabilitation based upon correction and development, the DCS should develop a Community Participation Policy (CPP) and stipulate that probationers should enjoy the freedom to voluntarily participate in processes and services offered by such community service providers. No one should, however, be forced to participate in such programmes (White Paper 2005).

An empirical evaluation of this objective of the ISS, shows that *correctional officers* (N=350) (317 or 90.6%) are extremely in favour of the notion of rehabilitation of probationers *in* their communities through correction and development in a partnership alliance (Table 8.5). Male respondents (200 or 57.1%) are somewhat more in favour of the statement than their female colleagues (117 or 33.4%). Pearson's Chi-square test shows that this difference is not significant ($\chi^2=2.441$; $p=.655$). While just over ten percent of the *public sample* (10.5%) reacted less favourably towards this kind of rehabilitation in non-custodial context, the remainder of the respondents (316 (83.2%)) expressed a favourable evaluation (Table 8.6; Annexure U). Cross-correlated with *gender*, data clearly indicate that both female (163 or 42.9%) and male respondents (153 (40.3%)) maintained an almost equal positive opinion towards the statement. *This difference is significant*

($\chi^2=12.671$; $p=.013$), confirming that rehabilitation in this fashion, appears to be more compliant in terms of democratic requirements.

8.5.1.2 Arranging counseling and support services for probationers in their communities

What has been said in the previous paragraph (8.5.1), applies *mutatis mutandis* to the provisioning of counseling services to probationers, because the ISS has an obligation to cater for the individualistic needs of probationers. If properly undertaken by a responsible professional, e.g. a clinical psychologist, social worker or church ministers (or specifically dedicated church groups) such services could have could exert a positive impact on each probationer to overcome his or her frustrations and emotional problems reminiscent of the crimes that have been committed (White Paper 2005). In many instances, restorative justice programmes could also be employed to assist offenders to meet their crime victims in an attempt to facilitate *closure* on both sides.

Table 8.5 reveal an extremely favourable evaluation of this statement by the *correctional officer*-sample (N=350). Altogether 330 (94.3%) of these respondents are, by implication, convinced that the ISS should virtually go out of its way to ensure that probationers who really need to be counseled psychologically or assisted in any other positive way are indeed exposed to such services. In this context, male correctional officers (n=223) are fairly more in favour (210 or 60.0%) of this objective of the ISS, compared to their female colleagues (120 (34.3%). This difference is not significant ($\chi^2=5.540$; $p=.236$). *Public* respondents (324 or 85.3%) also positively supported this statement (Table 8.6), with 174 (45.8%) female respondents slightly outnumbering their male counterparts (150 or 39.5%). This difference in opinion is also not significant ($\chi^2=2.264$; $p=.687$) – Annexure U.

8.5.1.3 Allowing probationers to render community service in their own areas

The performance of community service by the probationers is one way in which they can say to the public “we are sorry to have offended you” (Sunday Times 2009:8). Community service in the form of *free labour* by offenders is a way of giving back to the community for the wrongs done through crime commission (White Paper 2005). To be in a position to render community service with their own residential areas, it should be the objective of the ISS to provide probationers with transport (unless, of course, the court determined otherwise). If necessary, offenders should be referred to other agencies (than the DCS) if they need any kind of assistance or support during the reintegration period (White Paper 2005).

Cilliers and Smit (2008:109-124) informatively reported on the British experience relating to *community punishment orders*. These authors assert that the theory behind community service fulfill three basic penal philosophies: *punishment*, *reparation* and *reintegration* of probationers into their respective communities, but simultaneously issue a *caveat*: community service as such should be regarded as a sentence in its own right and should not be looked upon as a way of reducing overcrowding in correctional centres.

Altogether 318 (90.9%) of the *correctional officers* positively evaluated the statement that probationers should be allowed to execute community service within their own residential quarters (Table 8.5). Male respondents (205 or 58.6%) supported this statement noticeably more than the females (113 or 32.3%). This difference is not significant ($\chi^2=5.570$; $p=.234$). *Public* respondents also supported this statement (Table 8.6). Female respondents (166 or 43.7%) slightly outnumbered their male colleagues (144 or 37.9%); the difference being not significant at the .05 level ($\chi^2=1.547$; $p=.818$) –

Annexure U. *Lower management*-respondents are displaying a slightly less positive attitude (44.3%) towards this statement (Table 8.7), compared to respondents of the higher management level (46.6%) ($\chi^2=46.303$; $p=.049$) – see also Annexure V.

8.5.1.4 Establishing decentralised satellite offices for purposes of control, administration, consultation and needs assessments

The White Paper (2005) recommends that the ISS should be set to establish satellite or decentralised offices that are easy accessible to assist probationers (and parolees) and which will enable offenders to register their needs (and frustrations) and facilitate consultation with other role-players in regard to their development and rehabilitation. The active members of society at such satellite offices are volunteers, businessmen and –women, traditional leaders, etc. These community members keep a ‘sharp eye’ on the probationers and make reports to the correctional supervision officers (White Paper 2005).

Data contained in Table 8.5 (317 or 90.6%) indicate that the *correctional officers* favour this statement. Although well over half of the male respondents (207 or 59.1%) reacted more positively than their 110 (59.1%) female counterparts. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=6.911$; $p=.141$). *Public* respondents on the other hand, also supported the statement (302 or 79.5%), but slightly less than the correctional officers. Female respondents (166 or 43.7%) slightly outnumbered their male colleagues (136 or 35.8%). This difference is also not significant ($\chi^2=3.001$; $p=.558$) – Table 8.6; Annexure U.

Lower management level-respondents (43.3%) appear not be fully convinced about the use of having satellite offices decentralised for the purpose of

control, administration, consultation and coordination of the activities/behaviour of probationers (Table 8.7). Some may perhaps still support the notion that correctional supervision offices should be located at *correctional facilities* where a prevailing ‘climate’ of incarceration could remind probationers of their advantages or benefits of not being detained, and where it would be advantageous to supervision officials to optimally exert discipline over the offenders. Higher management level respondents (47.1%), on the other hand, are somewhat more convinced that decentralised satellite correctional supervision offices are necessary if rehabilitation is to be successful. This difference in opinion is significant – $\chi^2=49.936$; $p=.023$) – Annexure V. Unlike southern region respondents (53.1%) who believe that decentralised satellite offices is necessary to successfully participate in rehabilitating offenders, i.e. within the community, *northern region region-*respondents (37.2%) are of the opinion that satellite supervision offices should not be located in the community (Table 8.8). This observed difference is also significant: $\chi^2=31.848$; $p=.045$ (Annexure W).

8.5.1.5 Motivating offenders to develop *themselves* and attend rehabilitation programmes in their own areas

It has already been mentioned in par. 8.5.1.1 that the ISS strives towards creating opportunities for offenders to attend to correction and development programmes within their own residential areas. In the present case, the ISS aims at motivating offenders to develop *themselves* and to *attend programmes* in cooperation with other role-players to enhance and enrich their rehabilitation process. According to the White Paper (2005), development is actually a matter of the development of life skills of offenders in an attempt to realise “...his/her [their] full potential in every aspect of human development”. Skills like: education and training,

communication, employability, health awareness, recreation and sport, are of utmost important in this regard.

Influential and loyal members of a community who are well-known to the probationers would certainly make a positive contribution to offenders' rehabilitation. In addition, sustainment of healthy familial relationships between offenders and their close families would also provide the necessary impetus to promote and speed-up the rehabilitation process; right at their own doorstep (White Paper 2005). The main issue at stake appears to be the motivation of offenders to initiate their own rehabilitation in an attempt to become 'healthy' again. Data reported in Table 8.5 reveal positive support for the statement. *Correctional officers* (334 or 95.4%) are extremely in favour of this aim or objective of the ISS. No less than 212 (60.6%) male and 122 (34.9%) female respondents from this sample believe that offenders should take the lead when it comes to their own rehabilitation. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=3.856$; $p=.426$). *Public* respondents, to a lesser degree, also maintain a positive evaluation of the statement (83.9%). In terms of gender, 173 (45.5) female respondents expressed a positive opinion in this regard, followed by 146 (38.4%) males. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=2.822$; $p=.588$) – Table 8.6; Annexure U. *Higher management level*-respondents (46.9%) evaluate this statement somewhat less favourable than the lower management level respondents (48.6%). This difference in opinion is approaching significance: $\chi^2=43.367$; $p=.087$, see Table 8.7 and Annexure V

8.5.1.6 Assist offenders to secure employment and/or accommodation

The ISS has a responsibility to endeavour to secure employment and possible accommodation "...before they are released or placed out" (White Paper 2005), apparently to prevent idleness setting in on the part of

probationers. Employment means wealth to the community and is a key component in the rehabilitation process and the prevention of recidivism (White Paper 2005). In terms of the Correctional Sentence Plan, the Department of Correctional Services through the ISS is challenged to harmonise *balance* and *structure* when applying the key elements of service delivery when assessing the needs of each individual offender.

TABLE 8.5 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' PERCEPTIONS OF THE ROLE OF THE INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM, BY GENDER (N=350)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree/Agree = Favour / (2) Disagree/ Strongly Disagree = Oppose

VARIABLES	FAVOUR					OPPOSE			
	MALE			FEMALE		MALE		n	
	%	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	
Arrange for probationers to attend rehabilitation programmes in own area ¹⁾	200	57.1	117	33.4	10	2.9	5	1.4	
Arrange counseling for the probationers in community	210	60.0	120	34.3	10	2.9	5	1.4	
Arrange community service to be rendered in own area	205	58.6	113	32.3	7	2.0	10	2.9	
Arrange satellite offices to coordinate, control and consult, etc.	207	59.1	110	31.4	8	2.3	13	3.7	
Motivating probationers to join rehab. programmes in own environment	212	60.6	122	34.9	4	1.1	4	1.1	
Endeavour to secure employment for probationers with other role-players ²⁾	205	58.6	113	32.3	8	2.3	6	1.7	

$p \geq .05$

Cross-correlation of data in Table 8.5 reveals that 318 (90.85%) of the *correctional officers* evaluated the statement under discussion in a very

positive manner. Altogether 205 (58.6%) male respondents reacted positively to the statement that the ISS should be involved in securing employment and accommodation for probationers, compared to 113 (32.3%) female respondents who scored somewhat less favourably in this regard. The observed difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.838$; $p=.766$). The *public* respondents (Table 8.6), on the other hand, also came out strongly in favour of the statement (307 or 80.8%). Female respondents (162 or 42.6%) somewhat outnumbered their male colleagues (145 or 38.2%). Just over ten percent (11.6%) of the public respondents expressed their *disagreement* with the statement. *This difference in opinion is statistically significant* ($\chi^2=10.042$; $p=.040$) – see also Annexure U.

8.5.2 The principles of the Integrated Support System (ISS)

The Integrated Support System (ISS) refers to a system that involves external role-players in the rehabilitation process of offenders, especially when community correctional supervision becomes a means to an end: to monitor offenders in an attempt to control their behaviour and to strengthen support so dearly needed for the reintegration of offenders into the community (White Paper 2005).

While the Department of Correctional Service (DCS) regards *rehabilitation* as its primary objective and function, it has become necessary to move towards a democratic style of corrections. This important perspective regarding corrections, paves the way for a new strategic re-direction. Basically, this new approach revolves around the notion that each and every South African citizen should be prepared to maintain and protect a just, peaceful and safe country. Upholding law and order and thus ensuring safety and security, would allow everyone to accept social responsibility towards

developing all citizens. Good citizenship, therefore, is embedded in and dependent upon self-correction as well as the correction of others (White Paper 2005). The new strategic direction of the DCS since the advent of democracy in 1994 in South Africa, is based upon two very important viewpoints: (1) a profound *understanding* of its role and place in the social phenomenon, *corrections* and (2) the cognition that it is but only one of the role-players when it comes to the creation and maintenance of an appropriate environment for for the rehabilitation of offenders (White Paper 2005).

Just like crime prevention remains a partnership responsibility between the police and the public, so remain rehabilitation and the ultimate reintegration of offenders a partnership issue between the DCS and the relevant role-players. This partnership between the DCS and its role-players necessitates the creation of an integrated system that would not only strengthen efforts directed towards reintegration, but also enables the DCS to move beyond community correctional supervision. The following government departments are of direct importance to the DCS as far as corrections are concerned: departments of Education, Social Development, Arts and Culture and Sports ant Tourism (White Paper 2005).

In the discussion that follows, the *principles* underlying the Integrated Support System (ISS) will be briefly listed and the data forthcoming from an empirical evaluations for both samples, i.e. *correctional officers* (Annexure A) and *public respondents* (Annexure B) in terms of gender, reported under each sub-paragraph heading. *Correctional officers'* responses are also reflected in Table 8.9. The data pertaining to *public respondents'* evaluation of the principles of the ISS are reported in Table 8.10; Annexure X, that of higher and lower management levels follow in Table 8.11; Annexure Y and respondents' perceptions according the southern and northern regions, are reported in Table 8.12; Annexure Z.

8.5.2.1 Rehabilitation in the community should be a shared responsibility between the DCS and other role players

According to the White Paper (2005), the partnership between the DCS and civil society includes, first of all, the community at large, community-based organisations, NGO's as well as religious institutions.

Data contained in Table 8.9 show that 329 (94.0%) *correctional officers* favoured this principle of the ISS. A correlation with gender reveals that 209 (59.7%) male and 120 (34.3%) female respondents supported the principle in their evaluation. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=5.201$; $p=.267$). *Public respondents* also positively evaluated this principle (311 or 81.8%). Female respondents differ slightly from their male counterparts (146 or 38.4%) according a cross-correlation with gender. This difference is not significant ($\chi^2=2.951$; $p=.566$) – Table 8.10; Annexure X.

8.5.2.2 Community-based, non-profit and non-governmental organisations to be involved in the reintegration of offenders into society

The Department of Correctional Service is adamant that only "...community-based, non-profit and non-governmental organizations will be involved in the reintegration process of offenders into the community" (White Paper 2005).

Table 8.9 reports the results obtained from a cross-correlation of the data between *gender* (var. 1) and the *co-owners to be involved in the reintegration of offenders into the community* (var. 53) Of the questionnaires

distributed among *correctional officers* (N=350). A fairly low favourable response was obtained from this sample (273 or 78.0%). Correctional male-respondents (174 or 49.7%) apparently reacted more favourably compared to their female colleagues (99 or 28.3%). The difference is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=1.478$; $p=.830$). *Public respondents* basically followed a similar response pattern (236 or 62.1%). Female (126 or 33.2%) and male (110 or 28.9%) respondents also differ slightly from each other. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=6.747$; $p=.150$). The relatively 'low response' on the part of the *public respondents* is further exacerbated by a combined score of 144 (37.9%) *public* respondents who either maintained a *neutral* (20.5%) or a *negative* (17.4%) opinion about the involvement of civil institutions in community correctional supervision. This inconsistent reaction is a matter of concern - Table 8.10; Annexure X. *Higher management* level-respondents (37.1%) are somewhat significantly less interested in the process of involving NGO's in the reintegration of offenders, than is the case with lower management level respondents (40.9%) – creating an approaching significant difference ($\chi^2=44.969$; $p=.064$) – see Table 8.11; Annexure Y. *Northern region*-respondents (30.1%) are in this regard fairly less supportive of the idea (principle) of involving NGO's as co-owners in the reintegration process of probationers, compared to the southern region respondents (47.7%). This difference is significant ($\chi^2=33.022$; $p=.034$) – see Table 8.12; Annexure Z.

8.5.2.3 The Integrated Support System and external role players shall jointly cater for the development and rehabilitation of offenders

Whenever integrated support systems are on offer to offenders, it must be provided *equally* to those offenders who have been sentenced to community correctional supervision. Rehabilitation, instead of imprisonment, should be

regarded as the primary option in sentencing. In addition to this viewpoint, community correctional supervision should be “...supported by an ethos of non-custodial sentencing and not by a culture of imprisonment” (White Paper 2005). However, before rehabilitation could become a reality, the DCS in cooperation with other role-players have an obligation to jointly monitor the progress of the probationers in their (offenders’) attempts to rehabilitate themselves; to encourage such offenders to seek for employment that equips them with skills. The productive work that results from this kind of development could assist in poverty alleviation (White Paper 2005).

Table 8.9 shows that 326 (93.1%) of the *correctional officer*-sample regards this principle as valid and necessary. Male respondents in this sample (211 or 60.3%) are fairly more in favour of the principle than is the case with their female colleagues (115 or 32.8%). The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=2.445$; $p=.655$). *Public respondents* (304 or 80.0%) maintain a more or less similar view underlying this ISS principle. Female (165 or 43.4%) as well as male respondents (139 or 36.6%) have positively evaluated this statement. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.518$; $p=.823$). Notably, altogether 76 (20.0%) of this sample did not react in a positive way (38 were *uncertain* and 38 reacted negatively against this principle). This observation is a matter of concern – Table 8.10; Annexure X.

8.5.2.4 Referral of offenders to various community support services for attending to the individual needs of offenders in rehabilitation

The White Paper (2005) suggests that community corrections officers should honour their responsibility towards the Integrated Support Services by

referring offenders in their residential areas to various *support services* in regard to their rehabilitation process. The different support services will thereafter cater for offenders' individual needs. In this sense, recognising that individual offenders have their own, individual needs that should be taken into consideration and supported in their respective communities, becomes the primary aim of the rehabilitation process (White Paper 2005).

An evaluation of this principle show that 324 (92.6%) *correctional officers* are extremely positive that the various support services should be directly involved in the rehabilitation of offenders (Table 8.9). Altogether 209 male (59.7%) and 115 (32.6%) female respondents supported this principle of the ISS. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=5.299$; $p=.258$). *Public respondents* (299 or 78.7%) did not react so prominently in favour of the statement as is the case with their uniformed friends. Even female respondents (162 or 42.6%) were not so 'outspoken' compared to their male colleagues (137 or 36.1%) who were even less in agreement. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2=1.590$; $p=.811$). Notably, no less than 81 (21.3%) respondents from the *public*-sample expressed themselves in a negative way (10.8% as being *uncertain* and 10.5% in disagreement). This inconsistent response pattern is a matter of concern – Table 8.10; Annexure X. While *higher management level*-respondents are positive about this statement (47.1%), *lower management level*-respondents indicated that they are less supportive of such a move. This inconsistency of opinion created an approaching significant difference ($\chi^2=44.859$; $p=.065$) – Table 8.11; Annexure Y.

8.5.2.5 Involving external role players in the provisioning of accommodation for destitute offenders

It is not clear from the White Paper to what extent the DCS or the Integrated Support System (ISS) would become involved in the provisioning of accommodation to probationers released or placed on community correctional supervision. According to the White Paper (2005), paragraph 9.16, it would appear that, in principle, the ISS policy will *explore* suitable accommodation for impoverished or destitute offenders in the community in consultation with the relevant role-players. It could be accepted (on face value) that most South Africans share a perception that accommodation for poor offenders who have been placed on community correctional supervision, should be provided by the State, family members of probationers or concerned organisations (other role-players).

Contrary to the above-mentioned speculation, it would appear that *correctional officer*-respondents (260 or 74.3%) were not very positive when they evaluated this principle (Table 8.9). Although male respondents (168 or 48.0%) were prepared to provide a fairly positive opinion on this issue, females on the other hand (92 or 26.3%), revealed a notably 'low' evaluation. This difference between male and female respondents is not significant in terms of Pearson's Chi-square ($\chi^2 = 5.391$; $p = .249$). *Public respondents* were less eager than the correctional sample in their evaluation of the principle. Only 195 (51.3%) *public respondents* supported the idea that probationers should be assisted with accommodation while placed on community corrections. Even less positive perceptions are observed with the scores of public male (81 or 21.3%) and female (114 or 30.0%) respondents. The difference is not significant ($\chi^2 = 4.092$; $p = .394$). However, the fairly low positive reaction of the public respondents should be seen against the

background of **128** (33.7%) respondents who were *uncertain* and **57** (15.0%) who totally disagreed with the principle – Table 8.10; Annexure X. With their lower positive score on this statement, *northern region*-respondents (28.1%), compared to the southern region-respondents (49.1%), created an approaching significant difference was created: $\chi^2=30.102$; $p=.068$ – Table 8.12; Annexure Z.

8.5.2.6 Involving family, friends and other role players in obtaining employment for offenders

Over years, some South Africans have adopted the attitude that it is not the task and responsibility of the family members, friends or other significant people close to offenders released on correctional supervision, to secure employment for them. This notion may be reminiscent of the *apartheid*-era (1948-1993), in which the Department of Prison (and even the South African Police) has been ‘crafted’ a strictly bureaucratic institution, known for its impersonal characteristics and military ‘flavour’. Strict Weberian rules and regulations were put in place which actually limited public involvement in the business of such bureaucratic organisations. Virtually everyone or everything involved in government departments has been regarded state property. The ISS policy is, however, very clear on the issue: “...families / friends / potential employers / other role-players will be involved in obtaining employment for offenders” (White Paper 2005). It is for this reason that the DCS promotes healthy family relations in terms of the Constitution (Act 108 of 1996) by means of ensuring contact (visitation) between the families and inmates in custodial context. This obligation on the part of the DCS forms the pillar on which rehabilitation is built. Contact through physical visitation or by means of the telephone, electronic and perhaps video conferencing communication (in certain circumstances), should be considered where the need exists. This right should never be

hampered by the availability or unavailability of resources. Even in non-custodial context, probationers on community correctional supervision are placed within their communities where other (external) role-players could be involved in securing employment for them. Again, the families, friends and other role-players are regarded indispensable components to secure employment for probationers where possible (see also par. 8.5.1.6).

Data contained in Table 8.9 reveal a favourable evaluation of the statement on the part of the *correctional officer*-sample (304 or 86.9%). A fairly large difference between male (191 or 54.6%) and female respondents (113 or 32.3%) is being observed. The difference is, however, not significant ($\chi^2=3.798$; $p=.434$). *Public respondents* (214 or 56.3%), on the other hand, scored a notably 'low response' in their support of the statement, compared to the correctional officer-sample (Table 8.10 or Annexure X). A fairly high combined score of **166** or 43.7% consisting of **100** (26.3%) responses in both the *neutral* (i.e. uncertain/not sure) and **66** (17.4%) in the *disagree/strongly disagree* categories by the public respondents, is a matter of great concern. An apparent prevailing perception that family and friends should not be held responsible for securing employment for probationers after successful reintegration into their respective communities, may perhaps be ascribed to the stigmatisation attached to the 'statutory wrongs' caused by the offenders and for which an obligation would rather rests with the State which could have precipitated this adverse reaction to the principle under discussion and even to the belief that the State should honour its obligation in this regard. The difference is, against all expectations, not significant ($\chi^2=2.552$; $p=.635$).

TABLE 8.9 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' PERCEPTIONS OF THE PRINCIPLES OF THE INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM BY GENDER (N=350)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree/Agree = Favour / (2) Disagree/Strongly disagree = Oppose

VARIABLES FEMALE	FAVOUR				OPPOSE			
	MALE		FEMALE		MALE			
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Rehabilitation outside is a shared responsibility with other role-players	209	59.7	120	34.3	6	1.7	2	0.6
Reintegrating probationers 174 Is a shared-responsibility with NGO's/other role players	34.3	99	28.3		18	5.1	13	3.7
Probationers' rehabilitation and ultimate development a joint effort with other role players	211	60.3	115	32.9	7	2.0	6	1.7
Referring probationers to various support services is primary function of the community correction officers	209	59.7	115	32.9	7	2.0	5	1.4
Exploring accommodation for destitute offenders with other role-players	168	44.2	92	26.3	11	3.1	9	2.6
Finding employment for the probationers also task of family friends and other role-players	191	54.6	113	32.3	22	6.3	7	2.0

$p \geq .05$

Respondents from both regions are in favour of the statement, except for the *northern region*-respondents (37.5%) who are less supportive of it, compared to the southern region respondents (49.1%), creating a significant difference in opinion ($\chi^2=39.367$; $p=.006$) – Table 8.12; Annexure Z.

8.6 SUMMARY

In this chapter, attention has been devoted to two important aspects relating to community corrections; both theoretically and empirically:

- Control (through intermediate sanctions), assistance and treatment of probationers associated with community correctional supervision and three explicit role orientations endemic in community corrections that may lead to *role conflict* (section E of Annexure A and B).
- The role and principles of contemporary correctional policy underlying the notion of an Integrated Support System (ISS) – section F of Annexure A and B.

Although the respondents from both samples have empirically supported the operationalised variables of the above issues of the two questionnaires in terms of *gender*, it becomes clear that correctional officers favourably evaluated all the variables pertaining to the role of the ISS. The public respondents also came out in favour of those variables, but to such an extent that the data produced two significant differences (at the .05 level) in respect of the policy-obligation of the ISS: (1) *attendance of rehabilitation programmes by probationers should (preferably) take place in their own areas* ($p=.013$), and (2) *exploration of employment opportunities for probationers should take place in cooperation with other role-players* ($p=.040$).

Public respondents did not react with over-enthusiasm in their evaluation of the principles underlying the ISS-policy as would have been anticipated. The data show that, except for *rehabilitation taking place outside a correctional*

centre (i.e. in a non-custodial context) that should be a shared responsibility with other (external) role-players (n=311 or 81.8%), public respondents scored less favourable on the remainder of the variables. Relatively high scores observed in the neutral and negative response categories of these variables, are matters of serious concern. It could be anticipated that such 'high scores' could perhaps be the result of inappropriate knowledge and insight of the policy of the Integrated Support System (ISS) on the part of the public at large.

CHAPTER 9

FINDINGS, CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

9.1 INTRODUCTION

Empirical research on “*Correctional supervision: A penological inquiry*” is the primary aim of the present study in which the primary focus revolves around important aspects underlying this social phenomenon (Cf. Annexures A and B). The research methods and techniques were therefore carefully selected and implemented in order to obtain valid and reliable data (Conradie *et al.*1986:176; Mouton and Marais 1990:92-93; Mouton 1996:17). The research methodology of the present study is clearly outlined in Chapter 3 while Chapter 4 deals extensively with theoretical explanations of correctional supervision as a full-fledged sentencing option in its ‘own right’. Concepts and terms relating to the phenomenon under investigation were defined or highlighted (see paragraphs 1.9-1.9.12). The origin of correctional supervision as a sentence of the court has also been discussed at length. For the purposes of statistical analysis, the Chi-square measures as well as Fischer’s Exact Test (F) was implemented.

9.2 PROBLEMS ENCOUNTERED DURING THE EXECUTION OF THE STUDY

The sample consisted of respondents from various racial groups, some of whom could not fully grasp the contents of the questionnaires. The questionnaire had to be explained in the respondents’ respective languages. Field workers were, however, thoroughly trained to overcome this problem

by empowering them to explain the meaning of certain words and/or phrases. At no stage were field workers allowed to influence respondents in their choice of a suitable response to statements/variables.

9.3 EVALUATION OF THE MOST IMPORTANT FINDINGS: CHAPTER SEVEN

The findings emanating from the present study are based solely on raw data forthcoming from two questionnaires in respect of: *correctional officers* (Annexure A) and *public respondents* (Annexure B), with two additional qualitative dimensions added to this analysis: *management levels* (rank) and artificially created *regions* (north and south). The raw data referred to here, represent the scores (perceptions/opinions/attitudes) of the sampling units of both samples relating to the operationalised, dependent variables contained in sections B-D (Chapter 7) and E-F (Chapter 8) of both questionnaires.

Unlike inferential statistics which tend to generalise data from the specific (sample) to the general (larger population), descriptive statistics aim at summarising or describing data to show possible relationships or associations between variables. Non-probability samples of this nature, i.e. where the researcher *could not* determine the sampling estimates prior to selecting the sampling units are appropriate for the purpose of descriptive statistics. Many textbooks discussing quantitative research methods and techniques, usually discuss endless intertwined statistical calculations. It seems appropriate to agree with Hagan's (2000:364) viewpoint in this regard that "...esoteric statistical techniques [is] an attempt by the writers to intimidate, impress, or intellectually bully readers". In the present study, Chi-square measures have been implemented to observe associations between variables in a non-parametric way that fits ordinal (Likert-type) and nominal data

analysis. Cross-correlations of raw data have thus been used to portray statistical figures in an understandable fashion. In this approach, raw scores together with percentages were subjected to Chi-square measures and, henceforth, reported in the discussions and also reflected in statistical tables.

This procedure enables the researcher to highlight the most important findings of this investigation. In an attempt to discuss and *evaluate* the findings (results) pertaining to the following inter-related parts of correctional supervision: *objectives, functions, principles* and *elements* (see Chapter 7).

Analogously, the present investigation contains much of what Frank Hagan (Cf. 2000) has in mind about *evaluation research*, i.e. whether favourable (or positive) and/or unfavourable (negative) evaluations of correctional supervision as a programme are possible and which can be put to good use for the purpose of fostering an objective appraisal of the referent object – given the aims set for this investigation (par. 1.5), the hypotheses formulated to test for relationships between two variables (par.1.6), the defined research design as well as other elements necessary to measure, interpret, explain and describe specific outcomes in empirical terms (see Chapter 3).

9.3.1 Objectives of correctional supervision

The results of a cross-correlation between the independent variable *gender* and the *objectives* of correctional supervision according the perceptions of correctional officers who participated in the present investigation are reported in Table 7.4. An extremely positive evaluation of all the variables defining the objectives of correctional supervision by the correctional officer-respondents has been observed.

Although slight differences are being observed between male and female respondents, it becomes clear that male respondents are somewhat more supportive of the variables than their female colleagues. Public respondents also registered extremely favourable opinions to the same set of variables (Annexure E), with slight differences being observed between male and female respondents. No significant differences are observed.

The two higher and lower management levels (rank) have also favourably responded to the objectives of correctional supervision (Table 7.14). Extremely slight differences between the two management levels, interacting with each other in almost equal harmony (Annexure J) are observable and in the case of three variables, significant differences are present. In terms of the two artificially created regions, it would appear if both regions reacted positively to the objectives of correctional supervision (Annexure N). Comparatively, respondents of the northern region expressed themselves less favourably to the set of variables contained in Table 7.18 operationalising correctional supervision, than is the case with the respondents from the southern region. One significant difference is being observed. In summary, it could be stated that *the objectives of correctional supervision are positively evaluated by the respondents of both samples.*

9.3.2 Functions of correctional supervision

The *functions* of correctional supervision (i.e. organisational activities or events of a functional nature destined to achieve specific outcomes) are, generally, extremely favourably evaluated by the *correctional officer*-respondents (Table 7.6). In this regard, male respondents show a more positive orientation than their female colleagues. *Public respondents* (N=380) also show an overall, positive evaluation

of all twelve the functions contained in Tables 7.7 and 7.9. Strikingly, female respondents evaluated the same set of variables more favourably compared to their male companions. Only one significant difference is observable (see Annexure F and G respectively).

Judging from the data in Table 7.15, higher and lower management levels generally show a positive affinity for the functions of correctional supervision, leading to an almost unanimous response pattern between the two rank-levels, except for two variables: (a) to facilitate democratic activities for probationers and (b) correctional supervision is too ‘soft’ or ‘liberal’ in its rehabilitation management approach. Notably, higher management level-respondents supported these two variables less favourably than the lower management level-respondents (Annexure K). Democratic activities of offenders who have been incarcerated or placed on probation/parole include, among other things, voting rights during national elections – a right which was withheld from inmates for many years (especially during the ‘apartheid’-era that stretched over a period of almost 46 years). Since 2004, the High Court has awarded voting rights to certain categories of inmates – see Figure 9.1. A soft or too liberal approach to the rehabilitation function of correctional supervision may just create the impression that probationers are thrown on their own; free to do whatever they see fit to rehabilitate themselves – the typical Mertonian notion of being a *ritualist* (Cf. Merton 1957). It is important to note that respondents of the higher management level opposed this variable: (16.9%) in contrast to those who supported it (15.7%). Similarly, lower management level-respondents supported this variable (21.4%), compared to those who opposed it (19.4%) - (Table 7.15; Annexure K).

Both regions generally, create an overall picture of a favourable evaluation of the same set of variables (Table 7.19; Annexure O). However, the northern region-respondents evaluated the variables pertaining to the functions of correctional

supervision somewhat less favourable than their counterparts of the southern region. No less than four significant differences in opinions emerged in this set of data.

9.3.3 Principles on which correctional supervision rests

Principles are *guidelines, moral rules* or even strong *beliefs* which influence human actions (Hornby 2005:1153). *Principles* of correctional supervision have been encapsulated in five selected guidelines (Cf. White Paper 2005) and presented in tabular format in Chapter 7 of this research report. *Correctional officer*-respondents were confronted with these ‘guidelines’ or variables (Table 7.10) and when subjected to statistical analysis, their overall evaluation thereof produced an extremely positive outcome. When cross-correlated with *gender*, male respondents in this category responded markedly more positive than the female respondents. No significant differences emerged from this analysis. *Public respondents* also reflect a very positive view of these variables (Table 7.11; Annexure H) with female respondents outnumbering their male counterparts in a subsequent cross-correlation. No significant were observed.

Management level-respondents more or less equally evaluated the selected principles in a positive manner. Lower management-respondents seem to be slightly more favourable to said principles. Two significant differences are observed. An overall evaluation of the principles of correctional supervision by respondents of both *regions*, are showing extremely favourable outcomes. Southern region-respondents are notably more positive in their perceptions than is the case with the northern region. Two difference approaching significance are observed.

9.3.4 Elements of correctional supervision

The *elements* or ‘building blocks’ of a needs-based intervention plan form the gist of a new approach to rehabilitation. The White Paper (2005) issued by the Department of Correctional Services leaves no doubt when it comes to properly understanding the ‘influences’ encapsulated in the notion of a needs-based intervention plan as being “...types of interventions that specifically balance the causal factors with unique the unique offence profile of the individual offender”. Elements such as: basic education, vocational training, social education/orientation, psychological treatment, substance abuse treatment and strengthening family relationships, are all calculated to exert a positive influence on offenders and to making them adopt a worthwhile value system and to turn a ‘blind eye’ to crime.

The overall perceptions of the *correctional officer*-respondents towards the idea of a needs-based intervention plan (operationalised through selected elements), clearly displays an extremely favourable image of that index. It transpires, however, that male respondents seem to be much more positive towards the elements in Table 7.12, than female respondents. Only one significant difference has been produced. Likewise, *public respondents* have scored equally high on the positive (acceptance) side of the scale measuring the elements of correctional supervision (Table 7.13). Females are, however, more positive than the male respondents. No significant differences are present. *Lower management*-level, representing the traditional functional hierarchical levels of the Department of Correctional Services, reacted generally more favourable towards the six elements in Table 7.17 (Annexure M), compared to the *higher management level*-respondents who did so in a somewhat less favourable fashion. It is perhaps true that probationers who are serving their sentences in the southern region-areas have

the advantage of being more close to institutions offering the services necessary to make the notion of a needs-based intervention plan becomes a reality because of the *availability* of such supportive services. There are no significant differences.

9.4 EVALUATION OF THE MOST IMPORTANT FINDINGS: CHAPTER EIGHT

Chapter 8 dealt exclusively with two very important aspects surrounding the referent object: *correctional supervision*. First, it relates to aspects of control, assistance and supervisory styles in correctional supervision. Second, it keeps itself busy with the role and principles of the Integrated Support System (ISS). As in the case of analyses of Chapter 7 (par. 9.3), the discussion that follows concerns itself with cross-correlation analyses of the dependent variable with independent variables such as: gender (in respect of correctional officer-respondents as well as public respondents; management levels or rank and artificially created regions – south and north).

9.4.1 House arrest and electronic monitoring

Although not a very familiar aid in South African correctional supervision, an overall favourable opinion about the ‘use’ of both external techniques to assist correctional officers in controlling probationers’ moves during the rehabilitation programmes they have been committed to, *house arrest* and *electronic monitoring* seem to have drawn extremely positive scores that have been reported in Table 8.1. Although no significant differences emerged from the scores male *correctional officers* clearly favour house arrest much more than their female colleagues. Both

male and female *correctional officer*-respondents did not support electronic monitoring as favourable as house arrest. There appears to be a clear awareness of the lack of infrastructure when both these supporting aids are being considered. Both aids will apparently require more staff and electronic equipment if they are to be applied successfully. *Public respondents* on the other hand, have evaluated both these aids extremely favourable (Table 8.2; Annexure R). According to *management levels* (Table 8.3; Annexure S), it would appear that both *higher* and *lower management level*-respondents have fairly positively reacted to the two techniques as aids in correctional supervision. However, lower management-respondents reacted significantly less favourable in this regard. In terms of *region*, respondents from the southern component maintain a more favourable evaluation than those from the northern area. Two approaching significant differences are noted (Annexure T).

9.4.2 Assistance and supervisory styles

In total, *correctional officer*-respondents are fairly to extremely favourable in their evaluation of how the assistance role and supervisory styles of correctional officers should be performed (Table 8.1). Male respondents are by far more supportive of the variables than is the case with females – especially when it concerns the supervision style known as the ‘law enforcement’ role orientation and the realization that correctional supervision can never be a ‘band-aid’ to the problem of overcrowding. *Public respondents* are generally also strongly in favour of the variables operationalised to define the above-mentioned aspects in correctional supervision. Both male and female respondents are more or less in equal proportion in favour of these variables (Table 8.2; Annexure R). The same observation applies to *management levels* (Table 8.3; Annexure S), with the

exception that *lower management*-respondents believe that the ‘law enforcement’ role is less important. Regionally wise, it appears that *northern region*-respondents are less favourable in their evaluation of assistance and supervisory styles. In virtually all the cases (variables), six significant differences are observed (of which two are closely approaching the probability level of .05) – Table 8.4 or Annexure T. All in all, both the ‘law enforcement’ and ‘social worker’ roles are very well supported by the respondents. These positive evaluations point to the notion of being strict in the application and execution of correctional supervision, but to simultaneously maintain enough latitude to make probationers feel comfortable in their efforts to rehabilitate and the community to feel safe and secure and to accept such offenders as ‘new’ and ‘complete’ individuals in their midst.

9.4.3 The role of the Integrated Support System (ISS)

There are clear indications that *correctional officer*-respondents generally view the six variables selected to operationalise the role of the ISS in an extremely favourable way (Table 8.5). Female respondents are less favourable in their evaluation, compared to their male colleagues. There are, however, no significant differences. *Public respondents* (Table 8.6; Annexure U) also display fairly favourable inclinations towards the variables, with female respondents maintaining a somewhat greater evaluation. Except for three significant differences (including one which is approaching the .05 level), both *management levels* reflect positive inclinations towards the variables (Table 8.7; Annexure V). The degree of unanimity between both the *higher* and *lower management level*-respondents is conspicuous. The idea of introducing an ISS within the framework of correctional supervision is also supported by both regions with high accolades (Table 8.8;

Annexure W). The *southern region*-respondents are notably more positive than the *northern region*-respondents. One significant difference is being observed.

9.4.4 The principles of the Integrated Support System (ISS)

The overall evaluation of the *principles* of the ISS, clearly show somewhat inconsistent results among *correctional officer*-respondents (Table 8.9). All the variables have been favourably evaluated but it appears if female respondents are less supportive of these principles, when compared with the opinions of the male respondents. Female respondents are notably less supportive of the idea that (a) the reintegration of probationers should be a community-shared responsibility, and (b) external role players should have a stake in finding accommodation for destitute offenders. No significant differences emerged. *Public respondents* also display fairly positive inclinations towards the principles of an ISS contained in Table 8.10; Annexure X. Inconsistent scores reveal that male respondents are somewhat less in favour of most of those variables than is the case with the females. It appears if male respondents did not come to grips with the idea of involving external role-players in finding *accommodation* and *employment* for (destitute) offenders. It further transpires that respondents from both *management levels* (Table 8.11; Annexure Y) are fairly positive in their evaluation of the variables ‘defining’ the principles of the ISS. Again, the results from both sides are inconsistent, judging from the fact that only two approaching significant differences are observed. Lastly, respondents from both regions have also favourably evaluated the principles of the ISS (Table 8.12; Annexure Z). *Southern region*-respondents are clearly more in favour of those principles (variables) when compared to their *northern region* counterparts

9.5 CONCLUSIONS

The present study is exploratory-descriptive in nature and extent. As indicated earlier, the empirical inclination of the analysis of data have allowed to undertake an objective appraisal of the qualities of correctional supervision, the appropriateness of a needs-based intervention plan, the role of intermediate sanctions within a framework of control and supervisory styles as well as the role and principles of the Integrated Support System (ISS) The data collection phase incorporated two independent, non-probability samples: (a) correctional officer-respondents, and (b) public respondents. Closed-structured questionnaires, employing Likert-type scaling procedures, have been constructed for both samples.

In assessing the results of the present study, it is important for the reader to bear in mind that the researcher never studied the whole population of the KwaZulu Natal province but only two relatively small proportions of the whole population.

The following conclusions have therefore been drawn from the present study:

- (a) The majority of the respondents supported the objectives, functions, elements and principles of correctional supervision, the importance of a needs-based intervention plan and the grounds upon which the Integrated Support System for correctional supervision should be based.
- (b) With regard to gender pertaining to the correctional officers and the public, the researcher concludes that the males were almost more supportive of the various 'qualities' of correctional supervision although no significant differences were recorded for the gender attributes.

- (c) The involvement of external role-players in the rehabilitation process outside the four walls of correctional facilities by the Department of Correctional Services, e.g. family members of the offenders, friends, NGO's, social workers, psychologists, etc., confirm the need for a democratic approach to correctional supervision, especially through a needs-based intervention plan.
- (d) It is also concluded that intermediate sanctions, the use of home confinement support techniques and the rendering of community service have been favourably met by the respondents. Further, although the work environment of correctional supervision may lend itself to the unconscious imitation of prominent 'worker roles' such as a 'law enforcement', 'social worker' (or assistance) or a typical 'ritualist' role, it may be concluded that the respondents are in favour of striking a balance when it comes to execution of these work orientations.
- (e) The integrated Support System is an ideal approach to conclude the democratic rehabilitation process. Creating the opportunities to attend rehabilitation programmes in their own areas, to receive professional counseling, to perform community service in their own residential areas, to receive constant motivation to mend and restore their own lives in the interest of complete rehabilitation and, finally, to be supported in finding employment and accommodation, vouch for the sincerity with which the Department of Correctional Services approaches the 'healing process' of the offenders.
- (f) Irrespective of whether correctional officers differ in terms of management levels (or rank), as well as in terms of southern and northern regions, it could be concluded that while certain aspects (or dimensions)

of *correctional supervision* would be more flexibly applied and executed in the southern region, other aspects would perhaps be more easily attainable in the northern region. The same conclusion could be made of the lower management level-respondents who are, for instance, less supportive of certain operationalised variables compared to the higher management level. Lower management level-respondents may just view their function as being the provisioning of the right outcomes or end-products at ground level, while higher level management is obviously perceived as administrators.

- (g) The overall conclusion that could be made, is that the data in its various facets entail an *objective appraisal* of correctional supervision as an alternative sentence to incarceration.

9.6 ACHIEVEMENT OF AIMS

The researcher is convinced that the five aims set in paragraph 1.5 of Chapter 1 to be statistically accounted for, have indeed been achieved. The discussion that follows will briefly investigate to what extent these aims have been realized.

Aim 1: To establish whether statistical differences exist between arbitrarily selected independent variables: gender, rank and region and the dependent variable correctional supervision.

In the present study, the researcher made exclusively use of the Chi-square statistic (χ^2) to calculate the independence of the relationship between two variables. It is, however, important to note that the Chi-square is not a *measure of any relationship*

per se. It is rather a measure of association. Chi-square tends to ascertain whether two variables are *independent*, i.e. that the equation show no relationship or association due to chance or whether such relationship is real and would not have occurred due to chance alone. Chi-square compares observed cell frequencies with expected cell frequencies in an attempt to eventually assesses or calculate the probability (Hagan 2000:376-378). The F-test was also utilised, but to a lesser extent (see paragraphs 3.5.3.3.3 – 3.5.3.3.5).

Analyses of the objectives, functions, principles and elements (see Tables 7.4 – 7.13) of correctional supervision, representing predominantly *philosophical* qualities underlying this form of sentence, do not show an abundance of significant differences between the independent variable gender and the dependent variables correctional supervision. However, the more practical side of correctional supervision, i.e. cross-correlations between correctional officers and the independent variables rank (management levels) and regions (southern and northern), exhibit positive associations – some extremely favourable and others less or even slightly favourable or more favourable. Significant differences on correctional supervision are notable in Tables 8.1 – 8.12 (Chapter 8), especially those aspects relating to intermediate sanctions (control), supervisory styles and assistance to probationers as well as the Integrated Support System (ISS) - all of which have a more practical inclination. This aim has been achieved.

Aim 2: To statistically establish to what extent the respondents of both samples would favour or oppose the objectives, functions, elements and principles of correctional supervision

As has been indicated in Chapter 7 (par.7.4 – 7.13), the following qualities of correctional supervision: objectives, functions, principles and elements, have been subjected to evaluation in par. 9.3 (findings) by (a) *correctional officer*-respondents, *public respondents*, *management levels* (rank) and *regions* (southern and northern). The extent to which the various respondent-categories reacted to such qualities, will be very briefly highlighted in the discussion that follows:-

Objectives of correctional supervision are extremely favourably evaluated in terms of *gender* (in respect of both correctional officers and public respondents), suggesting the presence of positive relationships or associations. Male respondents have outnumbered the females. *Public respondents* are also extremely favourably in support of the same variables (objectives), except that female respondents took the lead in their evaluations. The *functions* of correctional supervision are, like the objectives, equally positively evaluated by the *correctional officer*-respondents. Male officer-respondents are much more positive in their views of those functions. *Public respondents* also maintain positive views of the functions of correctional supervision, with female respondents who dominate their male counterparts in their perceptions. With reference to a needs-based intervention plan, the *elements* have also been favourably evaluated by all four respondent-categories to the extent that positive relationships (associations) have emerged. Male *correctional officer*-respondents are more positive than the females. In the case of *public respondents*, it was the female respondents who evaluated the elements of correctional much more positively.

In terms of *management levels* and *southern* and *northern regions*, all the variables (qualities) of correctional supervision have been positively rated. Referring to the *objectives* of correctional supervision, lower management level-respondents and

those respondents from the southern region produced more positive associations. *Functions* have been more or less equally rated by both management levels, while respondents from the southern region reacted more positively to the variables. As has been expected, *principles* were more favourably rated by higher management level and southern region respondents. The *elements* of a needs-based intervention plan also drew positive ratings from both lower management levels and southern region-respondents. This aim has been attained.

Aim 3: To statistically ascertain whether respondents from both samples would support the *elements* underlying a needs-based intervention plan in the rehabilitation process of offenders.

The researcher has already referred to the question of *how* the respondents reacted to the six variables believed to operationalise the elements of a needs-based intervention plan (see par. 9.6.1 and 9.6.3). In this discussion, only *gender* will be brought in line with the two samples. Table 7.12 shows positive associations with the idea of a needs-based intervention plan. *Correctional officer*-respondents are extremely in favour of such a plan, simply because it attends to the critical issues surrounding the well-being of probationers. Male respondents are, however, more in favour of it than is the case with their female colleagues. *Public respondents* reflect also a favourable position in regard to the six variables in Table 7.13 (Annexure I), but they are not as enthusiastic about their evaluations, compared to the correctional officer-respondents. This aim has been attained.

Aim 4 (a): To ascertain whether intermediate sanctions in community corrections would be rated favourably by both samples.

Much has already been said about the role and function of intermediate sanctions in correctional supervision (see Chapter 8). Table 8.1 reaffirms *correctional officers*-respondents' favourable position towards *house arrest* as an intermediate sanction or control aid in correctional supervision. Male respondents from this sample show a fairly high regard for this control technique, but quite less so by female respondents. It would appear that females from the correctional officer-sample may have no confidence in the safety and security aspect of house arrest when in use to monitor and control probationers. Recent incidences in South Africa relating to failed intentions surrounding house arrest, may have influenced the females' views (Chapter 8). *Public respondents* confirm a more or less equal positive rating of house arrest (Table 8.2). While male respondents are somewhat less favourable in their rating of this aid in correctional supervision, female respondents from the public side reacted more confidently (Annexure R).

Table 8.2 reveals an overall positive evaluation of *electronic monitoring* as a control technique. *Correctional officer*-male respondents evaluated electronic monitoring fairly favourable, but females actually rejected it out of hand (n=88; 25.1%) – most probably because of functional experience and knowledge about 'what works' and 'what does not work' in correctional supervision. *Public respondents* also reacted positively towards electronic monitoring; males are less convinced of the functionality of such devices, than is the case with the females who rendered a somewhat more positive view. This aim has been partially attained.

Aim 4 (b): To determine whether role conflict influences or form part of community correctional supervision when rated against the background of specific supervisory styles.

Chapter 8 produces, among other aspects, an important discussion of role conflict in correctional supervision. Table 8.1 shows how the *correctional officer*-sample reacted to two distinct supervisory roles often referred to as deviant role orientations in the sense that the one is too strict and the other one too lenient. Table 8.2 reveals the position of the *public respondents* in this regard. The focus on a law enforcement style of supervision, merely to adhere to the conditions of release set by the courts or any other official organ, is fairly well supported by the correctional officer-sample (n=350). Comparatively, the more positive perception of the male respondents compared to that of the female respondents, actually confirms the existence of such role orientation. Public respondents and, especially the female respondents who are somewhat more positive about role posturing in the form of adopting a ‘law enforcement’ attitude, compared to their male counterparts also confirm the notion of a law enforcement role to be present in correctional supervision.

The extremely positive view of the *correctional officer*-sample acknowledges the existence of some sort of ‘social worker-role’. In this regard, the male respondents are by far more positive about such role orientation than is the case with the female respondents. The researcher is confident that this aim has been attained.

Aim 5: To establish to what extent rehabilitation of offenders outside correctional facilities could be regarded as a shared responsibility of the Integrated Support System (ISS) and relevant external role players.

The role and importance of physical partnership alliances with civil society are appropriately discussed in the White Paper (2005) under the heading: *External*

Partnerships .Key external partners are the following: the family, community, other government departments, private sector, NGO's, etc. Table 8.5 presents the results obtained from the statistical evaluations of the extent to which community corrections and the rehabilitation of offenders could be regarded as a shared responsibility with external role-players. *Correctional officer*-respondents expressed themselves to be extremely in favour of the variables with the male respondents showing a much more positive inclination than is the case with the females. *Public respondents* are somewhat less favourable towards the same variables (Annexure U), compared to the correctional officer-sample. It would appear, however, that the public female respondents more in favour of intervention into the rehabilitation of probationers (Table 8.6). The degree to which the two management levels (rank) of *correctional officer*-respondents believes in external involvement in the rehabilitation process of probationers, is reflected in Annexure V – showing a fairly positively high inclination. Both higher and lower management level-respondents are more or less equally positively orientated towards the variables. A more or less similar response was obtained from both the *southern* and *northern region*-respondents (Annexure W).

The various principles on which external partnerships with relevant role-players rest, are highlighted in Table 8.9. The *correctional officer*-respondents' sample discloses fairly positive attitudes towards those variables. And it appears if female officers are somewhat more favourably orientated than their male colleagues. *Public respondents* have expressed themselves less favourably in this regard. Two issues: finding accommodation and employment for destitute offenders have been met with dismay by male respondents (Annexure X). A more or less similar response pattern has been observed for the *lower* and *higher management levels* (rank) – Annexure Y, and the *southern* and *northern regions* (Annexure Z). This aim has been attained.

9.7 TESTING OF HYPOTHESES

Drawing upon the wisdom of Frank Hagan(2000), a noted American researcher, methodologist, writer of criminology/criminal justice textbooks, it becomes clear that there are in fact two types of hypotheses: a *research hypothesis* (symbolised as H_a) and a null-hypothesis (symbolised as H_0). The research hypothesis states an expected relationship between variables in a positive way, while the null-hypothesis actually denotes a ‘no difference’. The null-hypothesis is also viewed as a hypothesis of ‘nothingness’. In real research terms, it is always the null-hypothesis that is open to statistical testing. For the purpose of statistical testing, five null-hypotheses have been formulated – see par. 1.6). These hypotheses have been synchronised with the five aims set for this investigation – see par. 1.5. Although Hagan (2000:381) recommends the employment of the null-hypothesis as well as the research hypothesis when inferential statistics are executed (i.e. to assist in generalising from the sample to the larger population), the researcher nevertheless decided to formulate null-hypotheses to control for differences or no differences between variables to ascertain the presence of associations (relationships).

Null-Hypothesis 1: *No significant differences are observable between the dependent variable *correctional supervision* and the dependent variables: gender, rank (management levels) and regions (southern and northern).*

Considering the statistical presentations in Chapters 7 and 8, it appears if significant differences have been observed between the dependent variable,

correctional supervision, and the two samples (*correctional officer* and *public respondents*) and the independent variables *management level* (rank) and *region*. Table 8.4, for instance, produced no less than eight significant differences between southern and northern region respondents regarding intermediate sanction (control), assistance and supervisory styles. This null-hypothesis is, therefore, rejected,

Null-Hypothesis 2: Respondents across the two samples (southern *and* northern regions) *do not* favour the objectives, functions and principles of correctional supervision in a positive manner.

Judging the data reported in Tables 7.14-7.16 and 7.18 to 7.20 it transpires that both the *management level*- and *region*-samples have expressed themselves extremely to fairly in favour of the variables selected to describe the objectives, functions and principles of correctional supervision – contrary to the expectation that these samples would rather be in favour of variables describing control (intermediate sanctions) and supervisory styles and the Integrated Support System. Consequently, this null-hypothesis is rejected (and the research hypothesis accepted).

Null-Hypothesis 3: Respondents of both samples *do not* favourable support (strongly agree/agree) with the elements of a needs-based intervention plan in the rehabilitation of offenders.

Both samples (i.e. *correctional officers* and *public respondents*) have reacted with extreme positive inclinations to the existence of a needs-based intervention plan, simply because the variations of such plan perfectly fit in with the notion of a human rights culture and the democratic treatment of offenders. Education and career-focused training form the most important pillars on which personal development is based. Social guidance and orientation are exact the ingredients necessary to re-direct offenders away from recidivism. Psychological treatment and diagnosis and treatment of deviant problems such as drug abuse, pornography, etc. are necessary to steer offenders, especially younger ones, away from falling back into such bad habits again. The building of family ties forms the all-inclusive variable necessary to maintain the ‘human element’ in probationers. All these aspects listed above are the perfect building blocks in the restoration of offenders. Subsequently, this null-hypothesis is rejected.

Null-Hypothesis 4(a): There are *no positive indications* of intermediate sanctions in community correctional supervision being rated favourably by both samples.

The issue of implementing intermediate sanctions such as *house arrest* and *electronic monitoring* as control aids in correctional supervision has been discussed at length in Chapter 8. Tables 8.1 to 8.4 clearly indicate that both sample have positively rated these two control measures. It should be borne in mind that probationers are being rehabilitated *outside the four walls* of correctional facilities. While serving their sentences, specific conditions are imposed by criminal courts. It could be accepted at ‘face value’ that correctional supervision officers are *not* always and everywhere present to keep their eyes on their ‘clients’. The suitability of these two control measures is believed to alleviate any problems associated by

the supervisory function of correctional officers and to streamline routine activities associated with probation. Both male and female respondents of the *correctional officer*-sample have been overwhelmingly in favour of such control aids. The *public* sample's male and female respondents have also positively but moderately reacted to these aids. Even cross-correlations between house arrest and electronic monitoring and *management levels*, as well as *regions* (southern and northern), have reported favourable opinions from the correctional officer-sample. This null-hypothesis is, therefore, rejected in favour of the research hypothesis which is accepted as probably correct.

Null-Hypothesis 4(b) Role conflict exerts *no influence* and/or *do not* form part of community correctional supervision when rated against the background of specific supervisory styles.

Two prominent role orientations present in correctional supervision: (a) the 'law enforcement' and (b) 'social worker' roles have both been favourably evaluated by the *correctional officer*-sample – the social worker role, however, more positively than the law enforcement role. A third dimension: the 'synthetic role' (balancing role) was also favourably evaluated; female respondents more positively than the males. *Public respondents* also reacted positively. Although the influence *per se* of these role orientations have *not been* subjected to statistical evaluation, it can, *at most*, be theoretically deducted, especially when treatment opportunities in cooperation with external role players have to be coordinated. The fairly high scores recorded in the case of the law enforcement orientation, appears to be indicative of the intention to strictly control and supervise the conditions of release imposed by the courts on probationers. The favourable responses in terms of *management levels*

and *regions* and the mere fact that such role orientations appear to exist *eo nomine* in correctional supervision, led the researcher to reject the null-hypothesis.

Null Hypothesis 5: Offender rehabilitation outside the correctional facility is not a shared responsibility between the Integrated Support System and relevant role players.

Like other social service orientated institutions (e.g. the police, traffic control, social development, etc.), can the Department of Correctional Services never function in isolation. It is dependent upon external involvement if it is to achieve success in the rehabilitation of offenders. The Integrated Support System (ISS) create opportunities for shared responsibilities in regard to the rehabilitation process. In general, *correctional officer-* and *public respondents* show moderate support for both the *role* and *principles* of the Integrated Support System. *Lower management level-* as well as *region-*respondents reveal somewhat more favourable perceptions of the variables selected to operationalise the ISS. Given all these favourable evaluations exposing positive associations, the researcher has to reject this null-hypothesis in favour of the research hypothesis.

9.8 RECOMMENDATIONS

It is essential for the researcher to clearly state that the findings of the present study have resulted in making a number of recommendations. In the light of the findings referred to in paragraph 9.4 and the conclusions referred to in paragraph 9.5 of this chapter, the researcher offers the following non-prescriptive recommendations:

9.8.1 Continuous research into correctional supervision

It is recommended that continuous research that might shed more light on the various aspects correctional supervision should be undertaken. Progress without proper research is futile. Academics at various universities throughout South Africa could play an important role in this regard.

9.8.2 Extending partnerships in the rehabilitation of probationers

The Department of Correctional Services should continue to form partnerships with such institutions as the families of the offenders which could be considered for placement either on correctional supervision or parole supervision. Partnerships with other, appropriate external role players are equally important if community-based corrections are considered for approved categories of probationers. Also important, is the arrangement of seminars where community members could be sensitised and informed (educated) about the advantages and disadvantages of correctional supervision. Following this kind of procedures may just improve mutual relations between the DCS and the public in a manner that is conducive to successful rehabilitation of offenders.

9.8.3 Greater decentralisation of correctional supervision units

The Department of Correctional Services should strive towards establishing more community correctional units invest in more well-trained human capital

(correctional officers), serving at these units. Firstly, to ensure that greater continuity of rehabilitation programmes offered at these units, i.e. that such programmes are not easily interrupted or disturbed due to a shortage of staff and, secondly, to ensure that each and every offender that qualifies for release either on correctional supervision or parole, is in fact released to prevent overcrowding of the South African correctional centres.

9.8.4 Correctional Supervision and Parole Boards

It is strongly recommended that the Department of Correctional Services should constantly ensure that membership of the Parole Boards are representative of the South African population so as to ensure that the release of the inmates on parole is not merely imposed upon the citizens but is something that had been agreed upon by the Chairman of the Parole board, his/her staff and the individuals that represent the interests of the community members.

It is also recommended that criminal courts should heed the advice of the correctional supervision officers when the latter present before the courts applications for conversions of correctional supervision to imprisonment due to probationers' total failure to behave in accordance with the correctional supervision conditions set by the courts.

9.9 SUMMARY /...

9.9 SUMMARY

An empirical study on “Correctional supervision: A penological inquiry” undertaken among the respondents of two artificially created regions - southern and northern – in the KwaZulu/ Natal province has been captured in this manuscript (thesis). This chapter covers the findings, conclusions and recommendations emanating from and based upon statistical data forthcoming from two pre-coded, structured questionnaires. In addition to these aspects, this chapter also deals with the attainment of the goals set at the commencement of the study as well as the confirmation or rejection five null-hypotheses formulated to control for associations between variables. The Chi-square test has been implemented for uncovering significant differences between variables.

LIST OF REFERENCES /...

REFERENCES

Allen, H., Carlson, E. & Parksson, E. 1979. *Criminology*. Third Edition. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Abadinsky, H. 1994. *Probation and parole: Theory and practice*. Fourth Edition. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice Hall.

Alant, L.J., Lamont, A.M., Maritz, F.A. & Van Eeden, I.J. 1981. *On societies and societal existence*. Johannesburg: McGraw-Hill.

Allen, H.F. and Simonsen, C.E. 1989. *Corrections in America: An introduction*. Fifth Edition. New York: MacMillan.

Bailey, K.D. 1987. *Methods of social research*. Third Edition. New York: Collier-MacMillan.

Binder, A. and Geis, G. 1983. *Methods of research in Criminology and Criminal Justice*. New York: McGraw-Hill.

Bishop, N. 1998. *Non-custodial alternatives in Europe*. Helsinki: Heuni.

Bottoms, A.E. 1987. Limiting prison use: Experience in England and Wales. *Howard Journal of Criminal Justice*. Vol. 26: 190.

Bruyns, H.J., Jacobs-du Preez, N., Jonker, J.M., Kriel, J., Mnguni, B.N. & Van der Merwe, J.S. 2007. *Community corrections: Fundamental and philosophy*. Florida, South Africa: TSA Publishing.

- Carmines, E.G. & Zeller, R.A. 1979. *Reliability and validity assessment*. London: Sage.
- Carney, L.P. 1977. *Probation, practice and policy: Legal and social dimensions*. New York: McGraw-Hill.
- Carter, R.M., Glazer, D. & Wilkins, L.T. 1984. *Probation, parole and community corrections*. New York: State University of Albany.
- Cilliers, C.H. & Smit, J. 2008. Community punishment orders as a non-custodial sentencing option: The British experience. *Acta Criminologica*, 21(2): 109-124.
- Clear, T.R. & Latessa, E.J. 1993. Probation officers' roles in intensive supervision: Surveillance versus treatment. *Justice Quarterly*, 10(3): 441-462.
- Coetzee, W., Loubser, J.L., Kruger, W. & Maske, J. 1995. *Correctional Services in focus*. London: Hadden and Cloughton.
- Coffee, A., Eldofonso, E. & Hartinger, W. 1971. *Human relations*. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall.
- Conklin, J.E. 1986. *Criminology*. Second edition. New York: MacMillan.
- Conklin, J.E. 1989. *Criminology*. Third Edition. New York: MacMillan.

Conradie, H., Naude, C.M.B, Stevens, R. and Van der Hoven, A.E. 1986.

Criminology: Only study guide for KRM 201-A (Fundamental Criminology). Pretoria: University of South Africa.

Crano, W.D. and Brewer, M.B. 1973. Principles of research in social psychology. New York : McGraw–Hill.

Davis, M., Takala, J.P. & Tyrer, J. 1996. *A penological esperanto and sentencing parochialism: A comparative study of the search for non-prison punishment*. England: Dartmouth.

Department of Correctional Services. 2004. *Draft White Paper on Corrections in South Africa*. Pretoria: Department of Correctional Services.

Department of Correctional Services. 2005. *White Paper on Corrections in South Africa*. Pretoria: Department of Correctional Services.
Pretoria: De[partment of Correctional Services.

Department Korrektiewe Dienste. Nasionale Opleidingskomitee4, *Nexus*:
January: 22-23.

Department of Correctional Service. 2008/2009. Annual Report of the Inspecting Judge:*Treatment of inmates and conditions in Correctional Centres*. Judicial Inspectorate for Correctional Services. February.

- Dexter, P.1994. Public sector key to RDP. *Work in progress: Reconstruct Supplement*, 16:6-7.
- Doeren, S.E. and Hageman, M.J. 1982. *Community corrections: Criminal Justice studies*. Cincinnati, Ohio: Anderson.
- Doyle, C. 1994. *Child Sexual Abuse: A guide for health professionals*. London: Chapman and Hall.
- Duffe, D.E. 1989. *Corrections, practice and police: School of Criminal Justice*. New York: University of Albany Press.
- Echo. 2004. *Community "must partner the prisons"*. Supplement to The Witness, September 20:5.
- Elms, A.C. 1976. *Attitudes*. Milton Keynes: Open University.
- Fitzgerald, J.D. and Cox, C.M. 1987. *Research methods in Criminal justice: An introduction*. Chicago: Nelson.
- Fox, V. 1977. *Introduction to corrections*. Second Edition. Englewood. Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice- Hall.
- Futrell, M. & Roberson, C. 1998: *An introduction to Criminal justice research*. Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas.
- Glans, L. 1990. Juvenile delinquency: Survey and self-report data. In: J.M

Lotter L.G.B., Ndabandaba & R. Esterhuizen (Eds). *Crime and its impact: A study in a metropolitan area*: Research papers. Pretoria: HSRC.

Govender, P.2009. Doing hard work not just hand time. *Sunday Times*, 19 April 2009: 8.

Hagan, F.E. 2000. *Research Methods in Criminal Justice and Criminology*. Fifth Edition. Boston: Allyn & Bacon.

Haralambos, M. and Heald, R.M. 1984. *Sociology: Themes and perspectives*. Slough: University Press, Ltd.

Harry, C. 2001. Parenting, Self- Control and Delinquency: A test of self control theory. *Criminology*, August, 39(3): 707-728.

Heinz, W. 1989. The problem of improvement, including strategies that might be employed to minimize the use of custody in R. Hood (ed). *Crime and criminal policy in Europe*. Proceedings of a European Colloquium Oxford.

Hlongwane, A.L. 2002. *Report to the Management Board of the Department of Correctional Services*. Pretoria: Government Printer.

Hornby , A.S. 2000. *Oxford advanced learner's dictionary of current English*. Sixth Edition. New York: Oxford University Press.

- Hornby, A.S. 2005. *Oxford advanced learner's dictionary*. International student's seventh edition. Oxford, New York: Oxford University Press.
- Huizinga, D. and Elliot, D 1986. Reassessing the reliability of self-report and delinquency measures. *Journal of Quantitative Criminology*, 2(4): 293-328.
- Hurwitz, S and Christiansen, H.O. 1983. *Criminology*. London: George Allen & Urwin.
- Hussey, F.A and Duffee, D.E. 1980. *Probation, parole and community field services: Policy, structure and process*. New York: Harper and Row.
- Huysamen, G.K. 1994. *Methodology for the Social and Behavioural Sciences*. Halfway House: Southern Book Publishers.
- Hy, R.J., Feig, D.G. and Regoli, R.M. 1983. *Research Methods and Statistics: A primer for Criminal Justice and Related Sciences*. Cincinnati, Ohio: Anderson.
- Iannone, N.F. 1980. *Supervision of police personnel*. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall.
- Jonker, J. 1997. *Correctional Services Law II Study Guide*. Florida: Technicon S.A.
- Keane, J. 1998. *Democracy and civil society*. London: Orso Press.

Keve, P.W. 1981. *Corrections*. New York: John Wiley.

Killinger, G.G. & Cromwell, P.F. (Jr). 1978. *Introduction to corrections: Selected readings*. St. Paul: West.

Khoza, V.I. 1993. *Penalisation of traffic offenders in the magisterial district of Lower uMfolozi*. Unpublished MA-dissertation.
KwaDlangezwa: University of Zululand.

Koen, R. 1999. *State punishment and human rights in South Africa*.
Stellenborch Law Review/ Regsyskrif 10 (2), 184-190.

Korrektiewe Dienste. 1995. Nasionale Opleidingskomitee. *Nexus*, Januarie:
22-23.

Kriek, E.J. 2003. *Overcrowding in prisons*. Paper delivered at a seminar held by the Lawyers for Human rights. 9 May. Pretoria:
University of South Africa.

Kwela, E.N. 1999. *The reintegration of offenders into the community of Edendale: A Penological perspective*. Unpublished MA-dissertation.
Pretoria: University of South Africa.

Latessa, E.J. & Allen, H.E. 1997. *Corrections in the community*.
Cincinnati, Ohio: Anderson.

Leedy, P.D. 1985, *Practical Research: Planning and Design*. New York:
MacMillan.

- Livingston, J. 1996. *Crime and Criminology*. New Jersey: Prentice–Hall.
- Mannheim, H. 1965. *Comparative criminology*. Volume II. London: Routledge & Kegan-Paul.
- Masters, R.E. 1994. *Counselling criminal justice offenders*. London: SAGE..
- Mansons, A. 2001. *The Law of Sentencing*. Canada: Queens University.
- Maxfield, M.G. & Babbie, E. 1998. *Research Methods of Criminal Justice and Criminology*. Belmont, CA: Wadsworth.
- May, T. 1991. *Probation, politics, policy and practice*. New York: Open University Press.
- McShane, M.D. & Krause, W. 1993. *Community corrections*. New York: MacMillan.
- Menzies, K. 1996. *Community corrections as symbolic punishment: A review essay*. Guelph: University of Guelph.
- Merton, R.K. 1957. *Aocial theory and social structure*. New York: The Free Press.
- Mouton, J. & Marais, H.C. 1990. *Basic concepts in the methodology of the social sciences*. Pretoria: Human Sciences Research Council.
- Mouton, J. 1996. *Understanding social research*. Pretoria: J.L. Van Schaik.

- Mvelaphanda. 2002. *Strategic plan of the Department of Correctional Services for the period 01 April 2002 to 31 March 2005*. Pretoria: Government Printer.
- Narso, M. 1994. Civil society- a contested terrain. *Work in progress*; 76:24-27.
- Neser, J.J., Cilliers, C.H. & Van der Hoven, E. 1982. *Fundamental Penology*. PNL201H. Pretoria: University of South Africa.
- Neser, J.J. (Ed.). 1993. *Penitentiary penology*. Isando, Johannesburg: Lexicon Publishers.
- Neuwman, W.L. and Wiegand, B. 2000. *Criminal Justice Research Methods*. Boston, MA: Allyn & Bacon.
- Ntuli, H.S., Khoza, V.I., Potgieter, P.J. & Ras, J.M. 2007. Role conflict in correctional supervision. *Acta Criminologica*, 20(4):85-95.
- Pali, L. 2008. *South African statistics*. Pretoria: Government Printer.
- Ohlin, L.E., Piven, H. & Pappenfort, D.M. 1956. Major dilemmas of the social worker in probation and parole. *National Probation and Parole Association Journal*, 2:211-225.
- Potgieter, P.J., Khoza, V.I. & Michell, L.J. 2005. Perceptions of the death penalty. Unpublished Departmental Research Report. KwaDlangezwa: University of Zululand.

- Rabie, M.A. & Strauss, S.A. 1979. *Punishment: An introduction to principles*. Johannesburg: Lex Patria.
- Rabie, M.A. and Strauss, S.A. 1981. *Punishment: An introduction to principles*. Johannesburg: Lex Patria.
- Regoli, R.M. and Hewitt, J.D. 1996. *Criminal Justice*. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice–Hall.
- Reid, S.T. 1981. *The correctional system: An introduction*. New York: University of Tulsa.
- Rentzmann, W. & Robert, J.P. 1986. *Alternative measures to Imprisonment*. Council of Europe, 7th Conference of Directors of Prison Administrators. Strasbourg.
- Rentzmann, W. & Robert, J.P. 1991. *Alternative measures to Imprisonment*. Council of European Committee on Crime Problems. Strasbourg, 7 March 1991.
- Rentzmann, W. 1992. Present situation in the penological field in the countries participating in the 10th conference of Directors of Prison Administrators and the Implementation of the European Prison rules in the member states of the council of Europe. *Penological Information Bulletin*, 17:12-16.
- Rock, P. 1995. *British Criminology: Social organization*. The Oxford Handbook of Criminology. Edited by: M. Maquire, R. Morgan and R. Reine. Oxford: Clarendon Press.

Schmallegger, F. 1996. *Criminology today*. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice – Hall.

Senna, J.J. and Siegal, L.T. 1990. *Introduction to criminal justice* . Fifth Edition, New York: North- Eastern University.

Siegel, L.J. 1989. *Criminology*. Third Edition. New York: West.

Simpson, M. 1993. Nation building. A post- apartheid superglue? *Indicator S.A* 10 (3): 17-20.

Smith, J. 2004. Community corrections as an alternative to imprisonment in South Africa. *Acta Criminologica*, 17(3): 55-71.

South Africa, Republic of. 2008/2009. *Annual report of the Commissioner of the Department of Correctional Services*. Pretoria: Department of Correctional Services.

South Africa, Republic of. 1996. *Constitution of the Republic of South Africa, Act no. 108 of 1996*: Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1959. *Correctional Services Act, Act no. 8 of 1959*. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1991. *Correctional Services and Supervision Matters Amendment Act*, no. 122 of 1991. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1998. *Correctional Services Act*, no. 111 of 1998. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1977. *Criminal Procedure Act*, no. 51 of 1977. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1991. *Draft White Paper on the extension of the mission of the Department of Correctional Services and the implementation of correctional supervision as an alternative sentencing option*, 6 May. Pretoria: Department of Correctional Services.

South Africa, Republic of. 2004. *Draft White Paper on corrections in South Africa*. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1994. *Government Gazette*. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1997. *Parole and Correctional Supervision Act*, no. 87 of 1997. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1986. *Probation Services Act*, no. 98 of 1986. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1999. *The South African Department of Correctional Services: Into the millennium and beyond*. Parow, Western Cape: TP Books.

South Africa, Republic of. 2002. *South African Law Commission* Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1976. *Viljoen Commission of Inquiry into the Penal System of the Republic of South Africa*. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 1991. *White Paper on the Extension of the mission of the Department of Correctional Services and the implementation of correctional supervision as an alternative sentence option*. Department of Justice and Correctional Services, 6 May. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 2004. *Draft White Paper on Correctional Services*. Pretoria: Government Printer.

South Africa, Republic of. 2005. *White Paper on Corrections in South Africa*. Pretoria: Government Printer.

Spies. G.M. 1994. *Correctional supervision- an aid in the treatment of sexual molestation*. Department of Social work. Pretoria: University of South Africa.

Stinchomb, J.B and Fox, V.B. 1994. *Introduction to corrections* . Fifth Edition. Upper Saddle River, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall.

Statham, R. and Whitehead, P. 1992. *Managing the probation services: Issues for the 1990s*. United Kingdom, Harlow: Longman Industry and Public Service Management, Longman Group.

Travis, L.F. (111). 1990. *Introduction to Criminal Justice*. Cincinnati, Ohio: Anderson.

The Witness. 2004. *Life imprisonment and the right to vote*, 5 March: 5.

Sunday Times, 2009. *A world-class correctional systems*. 5 July: 8.

Smykla, J 1984. *Probation and parole: Crime control in the community*. New York: MacMillan.

Terblanche, S.S. 1999. *The guide to sentencing in South Africa*. Durban: Butterworth.

Thomas, T. 2001. The national collection of criminal records: A question of data quality. *Criminal Law Review*, November: 887-896

Tonry, M. 1999. Community penalties in the United States. *European Journal on Criminal Policy and Research*, 7: 3-20.

Van der Hoven, A.E. & Ovens, M. 2003. *A forensic case study of a paedophile illustrating the presentation and value of a pre-sentence evaluation report*. Department of Criminology. Unpublished research report. Pretoria: University of South Africa.

Van der Walt, P.J., Cronje, G. & Smit, B.F. 1982. *Criminology: An Introduction*. Pretoria: HAUM.

Van der Westhuizen, J. 1977. *Introduction to Criminological Research*. Pretoria: University of South Africa.

- Van Heerden, T.J. 1982. *Introduction to Police Science*. Pretoria: University of South Africa.
- Vansteenkiste, J.L.K. 1985. *Sociology: The sociology of societal problems*. Pretoria: University of South Africa.
- Van Zyl-Smit, D. 1992. *South African prison law and practice*. Durban: Butterworth .
- Vito, G.F., Latessa, E.J. and Wilson, D.G. 1988. *Introduction to Criminal Justice Research Methods*. Springfield: Charles C. Thomas.
- Vold, G.B. & Bernard, T.S. 1996. *Theoretical criminology*. Third Edition. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Waller, I, 1974. *Men released from prison*. Canada: University of Toronto Press.
- Williams, R. 1994. Can civilians control the armed forces?. *Work in progress*, 95: 17-18.
- Williams, B. 1995. *Probation values*. Birmingham: Venture Press
- .

~ CONFIDENTIAL ~

QUESTIONNAIRE

“A comparative study of correctional supervision”

Dear Respondent –

Your NAME, ADDRESS, or ANY OTHER KIND OF INFORMATION about yourself, should under no circumstances be reflected on any part of this questionnaire. Your anonymity will be respected and maintained at all costs!

Rest assured that the information you are about to furnish will be treated in the strictest confidence and will not be disclosed to any unauthorized person or institution. *You are, therefore, in 'good hands'!*

All the questions and statements contained in this questionnaire refer to and have a bearing on correctional supervision as a means of *offender rehabilitation* in South Africa.

Carefully read ALL the questions and statements that follow and then answer them by making a cross (X) in the appropriate block next to EACH one according the option or choice (1, 2, 3, 4 or 5) that best fits or reflects your personal opinion or perception.

Please note: there are no right or wrong answers here. Only your *personal opinion or perception* is required!

Thanking you in advance for your willingness to support me in this very important research study. And believe me, your 'voice' is of utmost importance in making South Africa a better place to live in.

Please go to page 2, and continue there ...

SECTION A : DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF RESPONDENTS

Q. 1 What is your GENDER?

Male	1
Female	2

Q. 2 To which AGE GROUP below, do you belong?

18 - 20 Years	1
21 - 30 "	2
31 - 40 "	3
41 - 50 "	4
51 - 60 "	5
61 - 70 "	6
71 and older	7

Q. 3 Your *highest* EDUCATIONAL QUALIFICATION?

Below Grade 12 (i.e. Std. 9 or lower)	1
Grade 12 (Std. 10 or matric or any equivalent)	2
Diploma (1, 2 or 3 year qualification)	3
Degree (e.g. B.A., B.Comm, BSc, BTh)	4
Other qualification (Specify:)	5

Q. 4 To which RACE GROUP below, do you belong?

African	1
Coloured	2
Indian	3
White	4

Q. 5 Your MARITAL STATUS?

Married	1
Never married (single)	2
Widow	3
Widower	4
Separated	5
Divorced	6

Q. 6 Your present RANK in the Department of Correctional Services?

Commissioner	1
Chief Deputy Commissioner	2
Deputy Commissioner	3
Director	4
Deputy Director	5
Asssitant Director	6
Senior Correctional Officer	7
Correctional Officer Grade 1	8
Correctional Officer Grade 2	9
Correctional Officer Grade 3	10
Other (e.g. temporary member/volunteer, etc.)	11

Q. 7 Indicate below at WHICH Correctional Center are you currently employed by the Department of Correctional Services (DCS):

Durban-Westville	1
New Hanover	2
Sevontein	3
Eshowe	4
Mtunzini	5
Empangeni (Qalakabusha and Empangeni Old Prison)	6

What is understood by *Correctional Supervision*?

Broadly speaking, *correctional supervision* is an alternative sentence to imprisonment. It forms an important part of community-based sentencing practices. In terms of the Criminal Procedure Act, correctional supervision can be imposed upon an offender for a period not exceeding three (3) years. The said Act also provides for the conversion of sentences to that of correctional supervision. Probationers are offered an opportunity to serve their sentence in the community (i.e. *outside prison*) in an environment conducive to their own rehabilitation. Probationers placed under correctional supervision have to adhere to specific conditions, imposed on probationers by a court or the parole board. These conditions may include restitution in the form of community service, participation in treatment, development and support programmes, house arrest, electronic monitoring, etc., as a means of reimbursing society for the harm suffered by members of a specific community as a result of the crime(s) committed by probationers. Through community service, probationers render services (restitution) free of charge in their spare time to such communities, example cleaning public places, maintenance of public parks and gardens, service at hospitals, mortuaries, etc., for the sake of rehabilitation of the offenders – mainly to allow them to lead a normal and respectable life in their respective communities again.

Request to respondents -

Carefully read **EACH STATEMENT** that follows and then make a cross (X) in the appropriate block next to each statement according **ONE** of the options that best reflects your personal opinion.

Please remember : There are no **right** or **wrong** answers here!

Just give your personal opinion or perception on each statement!

SECTION B: OBJECTIVES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

Q. 8 The correction of offending behaviour should primarily aim at rehabilitation in a safe, secure and humane environment:

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

Q. 9 Rehabilitation, whether inside or outside a prison, should be geared towards preventing *recidivism* (i.e. falling back into crime):

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / Undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

Q. 10 Correctional supervision as a community-based rehabilitative endeavour should aim at “restoring” the offender (i.e. making him/her “whole” again):

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain/ undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

- Q. 11** Correctional supervision should strive towards creating a climate for intense and needs-based rehabilitation, behavioural correction and development of offenders

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

- Q. 12** Alternative ways of rehabilitation should be part and parcel of non-custodial supervision (e.g. employment of offenders, skills development)

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

- Q. 13** Rehabilitation based upon correctional supervision should strive towards the sustenance of healthy familial relations and family structures

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

SECTION C : SELECTED FUNCTIONS OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

Following below, are functions that usually relate to *correctional supervision*. Please evaluate EACH ONE according the following 5-point scale: 1=Strongly agree; 2=Agree; 3=Uncertain/undecided; 4=Disagree and 5=Strongly disagree. Only one cross (x) per statement please!

Correctional supervision and subsequent rehabilitation of offenders *outside the prison* SHOULD –

Q. 14	Ensure the availability of alternative avenues to rehabilitation <i>outside</i> correctional centers (prisons)	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 15	Provide moral support (encouragement, positive guidance, assistance, etc.) to probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 16	To achieve rehabilitation through changing attitudes and behaviour of probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 17	Involve probationers in meaningful development programmes (e.g. life skills, education and training, etc.)	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 18	Contemplate community participation in the rehabilitation of offenders as a social responsibility	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 19	Ensure their active participation in democratic activities (attending meetings, voting rights, etc.)	1	2	3	4	5

Q. 20	Be seen as a deterrent, necessary to break the cycle of crime through serving a community-based sentence	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 21	Be viewed as less expensive and often more effective in rehabilitating offenders, than correctional centers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 22	Allow room for the "enforcement" of the legal conditions of community supervision, usually set by courts or authorities	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 23	Correctional supervisors should carry out the policies of the supervising correctional center	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 24	Correctional supervisors should establish "control" over probationers in an attempt to provide "treatment" to them	1	2	3	4	5

Q. 25 Present-day correctional supervision in South Africa amounts to nothing else but a liberal or "soft" correctional management approach

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

SECTION D : PRINCIPLES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

Following below, are some *principles* that are usually associated with Correctional Supervision. Please evaluate EACH ONE by placing a cross (X) in the block (option), e.g. 1, 2, 3, 4 or 5, that best reflects your personal opinion

Correctional supervision –

Q. 26	Should recognize the human rights of all the role players involved in the process of rehabilitation of probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 27	Restoration, next to rehabilitation, forms an integral part of correctional management	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 28	Community corrections would mean strict adherence to predetermined conditions of behaviour	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 29	Social integration of probationers implies greater community involvement to ensure the achievement of real corrections	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 30	Being part of the purpose of correctional management, the parole policy should be compatible with prevailing "sentencing policies"	1	2	3	4	5

Following below are selected basic elements of a *Needs-Based Intervention Plan*. Please indicate whether or not you believe these should be provided as significant contributions to the rehabilitation of offenders – whether inside or outside prison context:

NB: Please mark EACH element with an X as either: 1=YES or 2=NO

VARIABLE	~ ELEMENT ~	YES	NO
Q. 31	Basic academic education	1	2
Q. 32	Vocational (career-focused) training	1	2
Q. 33	Social guidance and orientation	1	2
Q. 34	Psychological treatment	1	2
Q. 35	Diagnosis and treatment of deviant problems (e.g. drug abuse, alcoholism, etc.)	1	2
Q. 36	Building of family ties	1	2

SECTION E : CONTROL, ASSISTANCE AND SUPERVISORY STYLES IN CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

Indicate below to what extent you AGREE or DISAGREE with the following statements:

KEY: Select only ONE option (X) per question, according the following scale:
1=Strongly agree; 2=Agree, 3=Undecided, 4=Disagree; 5=Strongly disagree

Q. 37	“House arrest” will require some unannounced (surprise) visits to probationers by correctional supervisors	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 38	Authorities should consider “electronic monitoring” (wearing wrist or ankle bracelets) as a means of correctional supervision	1	2	3	4	5

Q. 39	'Community service' would afford probationers the opportunity to render voluntary, hourly work to the community	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 40	Supervisory activities of correctional supervisors should only focus on the enforcement and control of probationers' adherence to release conditions	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 41	Correctional supervision should be considered particularly relevant for non-violent, low risk offenders	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 42	Correctional supervision should not be viewed as "just another job" in which commitment and attention to controlling and assisting probationers, are not important functions	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 43	A "social work" orientation to correctional supervision, should provide treatment opportunities for probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 44	Correctional supervision should integrate and balance the need for public safety with the treatment needs of probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 45	Expanding the use of community-based corrections is a method of relieving prison over-crowding	1	2	3	4	5

SECTION F : THE ROLE OF THE INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM (ISS) IN REHABILITATION

Following are statements that relate to the creation of an **Integrated Support System (ISS)** for the attainment of services in the interest of rehabilitation of probationers *beyond community correctional supervision.*

Scale: 1=Strongly agree, 2=Agree, 3=Undecided, 4=Disagree, 5=Strongly disagree

An Integrated Support System should –

Q. 46	Arrange for probationers to attend rehabilitation programmes in their own residential areas	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 47	Arrange counseling and other support services to take place in the community where correctional supervision occurs	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 48	Allow community service to be performed within probationers' own environment (unless stipulated otherwise by the court)	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 49	Be centralized into satellite offices for purposes of coordination, control and administration, consultation, needs and assessments, etc.	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 50	Motivate probationers to actively participate in rehabilitation programmes with other role players in their own environment	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 51	Endeavour to secure employment for probationers in cooperation with other role players, before their release	1	2	3	4	5

To what extent do you AGREE or DISAGREE with the following statements regarding the principles on which the Integrated Support System *should be based*?

NB: Use the following scale in your evaluation: 1=Strongly agree, 2=Agree, 3=Undecided, 4=Disagree, and 5=Strongly disagree (i.e. ONE cross per statement)

Q. 52	Rehabilitation <i>outside the prison</i> should be the shared responsibility of various external role players	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 53	Non-profit organizations and other NGO's should be involved as co-owners in the reintegration process of probationers into their communities	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 54	Rehabilitation and ultimate development of probationers under correctional supervision should be joint undertaking	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 55	Referral of probationers to various community support services should remain a primary function of correctional officers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 56	Suitable accommodation should be provided for destitute (impoverished) offenders in collaboration with other role players	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 57	<i>Employment of probationers</i> should be the task of families and friends in collaboration with other role players	1	2	3	4	5

Q. 58 Are you currently employed as a *community corrections / correctional supervision officer* by the Department of Correctional Services?

YES	1
NO	2

~ CONFIDENTIAL ~

QUESTIONNAIRE

“A comparative study of correctional supervision”

Dear Respondent –

Your NAME, ADDRESS, or ANY OTHER KIND OF INFORMATION about yourself, should under no circumstances be reflected on any part of this questionnaire. Your anonymity will be respected and maintained at all costs!

Rest assured that the information you are about to furnish will be treated in the strictest confidence and will not be disclosed to any unauthorized person or institution. *You are, therefore, in 'good hands'!*

All the questions and statements contained in this questionnaire refer to and have a bearing on correctional supervision as a means of *offender rehabilitation* in South Africa.

Carefully read ALL the questions and statements that follow and then answer them by making a cross (X) in the appropriate block next to EACH one according the option or choice (1, 2, 3, 4 or 5) that best fits or reflects your personal opinion or perception.

Please note: there are no right or wrong answers here. Only your *personal opinion* or *perception* is required!

Thanking you in advance for your willingness to support me in this very important research study. And believe me, your 'voice' is of utmost importance in making South Africa a better place to live in.

Please go to page 2, and continue there ...

SECTION A : DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF RESPONDENTS

Q. 1 What is your GENDER?

Male	1
Female	2

Q. 2 To which AGE GROUP below, do you belong?

18 - 20 Years	1
21 - 30 “	2
31 - 40 “	3
41 - 50 “	4
51 - 60 “	5
61 - 70 “	6
71 and older	7

Q. 3 Your HIGHEST educational qualification?

Below Grade 12 (i.e. Std. 9 or lower)	1
Grade 12 (Std. 10 or matric or any equivalent)	2
Diploma (1, 2 or 3 year qualification)	3
Degree (e.g. B.A., B,Comm, BSc, BTh)	4
Other qualification (Specify:)	5

Q. 4 To which RACE GROUP below, do you belong?

African	1
Coloured	2
Indian	3
White	4

Q. 5 Your MARITAL STATUS?

Married	1
Never married (single)	2
Widow	3
Widower	4
Separated	5
Divorced	6

Q. 6 Your present OCCUPATION?

Unemployed	1
Skilled/Semi-skilled worker	2
Professional occupations (medical, legal, teaching, religious services, etc.)	3
Business sector (sales worker, CEO, clerk, supervisor, manager, etc.)	4
Government service (all forms of government administration, manager, clerk, supervisor, secretarial, receptionist, PRO, etc.)	5
Banking fraternity (employed in any position at any one commercial bank)	6
Craftsmen (electrical, mechanic, panel beater, cabinet-maker, painter, artist)	7
Agriculture (full-time large or small scale: cattle, sheep, goats, fruit, mixed, etc.)	8
Social service worker (nursing, social worker, NGO worker, etc.)	9
Private security industry	10
Armed forces (police, army)	11
Forestry (all divisions)	13
Self-employed	14
Housewife	15
Student/scholar	16
Pensioner	17
Other (Please specify:	17

Q. 7 In WHICH TOWN below, do you reside?

Durban	1
Howick	2
Richmond	3
Camperdown	4
Hammarisdale	5
Empangeni	6
Eshowe	7
Mtunzini	8
Melmoth	9
Richards Bay	10

What is understood by *Correctional Supervision*?

Broadly speaking, *correctional supervision* is an alternative sentence to imprisonment. It forms an important part of community-based sentencing practices. In terms of the Criminal Procedure Act, correctional supervision can be imposed upon an offender for a period not exceeding three (3) years. The said Act also provides for the conversion of sentences to that of correctional supervision. Probationers are offered an opportunity to serve their sentence in the community (i.e. *outside prison*) in an environment conducive to their own rehabilitation. Probationers placed under correctional supervision have to adhere to specific conditions, imposed on probationers by a court or the parole board. These conditions may include restitution in the form of community service, participation in treatment, development and support programmes, house arrest, electronic monitoring, etc., as a means of reimbursing society for the harm suffered by members of a specific community as a result of the crime(s) committed by probationers. Through community service, probationers render services (restitution) free of charge in their spare time to such communities, example cleaning public places, maintenance of public parks and gardens, service at hospitals, mortuaries, etc., for the sake of rehabilitation of the offenders – mainly to allow them to lead a normal and respectable life in their respective communities again.

SECTION B : OBJECTIVES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

Q. 8 The correction of offending behaviour should primarily aim at rehabilitation in a safe, secure and humane environment:

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

Q. 9 Rehabilitation, whether inside or outside a prison, should be geared towards preventing *recidivism* (i.e. falling back into crime):

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / Undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

Q. 10 Correctional supervision as a community-based rehabilitative endeavour should aim at “restoring” the offender (i.e. making him/her “whole” again):

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain/ undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

Q. 11 Correctional supervision should strive towards creating a climate for intense and needs-based rehabilitation, behavioural correction and development of offenders

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

Q. 12 Alternative ways of rehabilitation should be part and parcel of non-custodial supervision (e.g. employment of offenders, skills development)

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

Q. 13 Rehabilitation based upon correctional supervision should strive towards the sustenance of healthy familial relations and family structures

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

**SECTION C : SELECTED FUNCTIONS OF CORRECTIONAL
SUPERVISION**

Following below, are functions that usually relate to *correctional supervision*. Please evaluate EACH ONE according the following 5-point scale: 1=Strongly agree; 2=Agree; 3=Uncertain/undecided; 4=Disagree and 5=Strongly disagree. Only one cross (x) per statement please!

Correctional supervision and subsequent rehabilitation of offenders *outside the prison SHOULD* –

Q. 14	Ensure the availability of alternative avenues to rehabilitation <i>outside</i> correctional centers (prisons)	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 15	Provide moral support (encouragement, positive guidance, assistance, etc.) to probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 16	To achieve rehabilitation through changing attitudes and behaviour of probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 17	Involve probationers in meaningful development programmes (e.g. life skills, education and training, etc.)	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 18	Contemplate community participation in the rehabilitation of offenders as a social responsibility	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 19	Ensure their active participation in democratic activities (attending meetings, voting rights, etc.)	1	2	3	4	5

Q. 20	Be seen as a deterrent, necessary to break the cycle of crime through serving a community-based sentence	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 21	Be viewed as less expensive and often more effective in rehabilitating offenders, than correctional centers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 22	Allow room for the "enforcement" of the legal conditions of community supervision, usually set by courts or authorities	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 23	Correctional supervisors should carry out the policies of the supervising correctional center	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 24	Correctional supervisors should establish "control" over probationers in an attempt to provide "treatment" to them	1	2	3	4	5

Q. 25 Present-day correctional supervision in South Africa amounts to nothing else but a liberal or "soft" correctional management approach

Strongly agree	1
Agree	2
Uncertain / undecided	3
Disagree	4
Strongly disagree	5

SECTION D : PRINCIPLES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

Following below, are some *principles* that are usually associated with Correctional Supervision. Please evaluate EACH ONE by placing a cross (X) in the block (option), e.g. 1, 2, 3, 4 or 5, that best reflects your personal opinion

Correctional supervision should/entails/means -

Q. 26	Recognize the human rights of all the role players involved in the process of rehabilitation of probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 27	Restoration, next to rehabilitation, forms an integral part of correctional management	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 28	Community corrections would mean strict adherence to predetermined conditions of behaviour	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 29	Social integration of probationers implies greater community involvement to ensure the achievement of real corrections	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 30	Being part of the purpose of correctional management, the parole policy should be compatible with prevailing "sentencing policies"	1	2	3	4	5

Following below are selected basic elements of a *Needs-Based Intervention Plan*. Please indicate whether or not you believe these should be provided as significant contributions to the rehabilitation of offenders – whether inside or outside prison context:

NB: Please mark **EACH** element with an **X** as either: 1=YES or 2=NO

VARIABLE	~ ELEMENT ~	YES	NO
Q. 31	Basic academic education	1	2
Q. 32	Vocational (career-focused) training	1	2
Q. 33	Social guidance and orientation	1	2
Q. 34	Psychological treatment	1	2
Q. 35	Diagnosis and treatment of deviant problems (e.g. drug abuse, alcoholism, etc.)	1	2
Q. 36	Building of family ties	1	2

SECTION E : CONTROL, ASSISTANCE AND SUPERVISORY STYLES IN CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION

Indicate below to what extent you AGREE or DISAGREE with the following statements:

KEY: Select only ONE option (X) per question, according the following scale:
1=Strongly agree; 2=Agree, 3=Undecided, 4=Disagree; 5=Strongly disagree

Q. 37	“House arrest” will require some unannounced (surprise) visits to probationers by correctional supervisors	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 38	Authorities should consider “electronic monitoring” (wearing wrist or ankle bracelets) as a means of correctional supervision	1	2	3	4	5

Q. 39	'Community service' would afford probationers the opportunity to render voluntary, hourly work to the community	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 40	Supervisory activities of correctional supervisors should only focus on the enforcement and control of probationers' adherence to release conditions	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 41	Correctional supervision should be considered particularly relevant for non-violent, low risk offenders	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 42	Correctional supervision should not be viewed as "just another job" in which commitment and attention to controlling and assisting probationers, are not important functions	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 43	A "social work" orientation to correctional supervision, should provide treatment opportunities for probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 44	Correctional supervision should integrate and balance the need for public safety with the treatment needs of probationers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 45	Expanding the use of community-based corrections is a method of relieving prison overcrowding	1	2	3	4	5

**SECTION F : THE ROLE OF THE INTEGRATED SUPPORT
SYSTEM (ISS) IN REHABILITATION**

Following are statements that relate to the creation of an Integrated Support System (ISS) for the attainment of services in the interest of rehabilitation of probationers *beyond community correctional supervision.*

Scale: 1=Strongly agree, 2=Agree, 3=Undecided, 4=Disagree, 5=Strongly disagree

An Integrated Support System should –

Q. 46	Arrange for probationers to attend rehabilitation programmes in their own residential areas	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 47	Arrange counseling and other support services to take place in the community where correctional supervision occurs	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 48	Allow community service to be performed within probationers' own environment (unless stipulated otherwise by the court)	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 49	Be centralized into satellite offices for purposes of coordination, control and administration, consultation, needs and assessments, etc.	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 50	Motivate probationers to actively participate in rehabilitation programmes with other role players in their own environment	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 51	Endeavour to secure employment for probationers in cooperation with other role players, before their release	1	2	3	4	5

Q. 52	Rehabilitation <i>outside the prison</i> should be the shared responsibility of various external role players	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 53	Non-profit organizations and other NGO's should be involved as co-owners in the reintegration process of probationers into their communities	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 54	Rehabilitation and ultimate development of probationers under correctional supervision should be joint undertaking	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 55	Referral of probationers to various community support services should remain a primary function of correctional officers	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 56	Suitable accommodation should be provided for destitute (impoverished) offenders in collaboration with other role players	1	2	3	4	5
Q. 57	Employment of probationers should be the task of families and friends in collaboration with other role players	1	2	3	4	5

Q. 58 Are you currently employed as a *community corrections / correctional supervision officer* by the Department of Correctional Services?

YES	1
NO	2

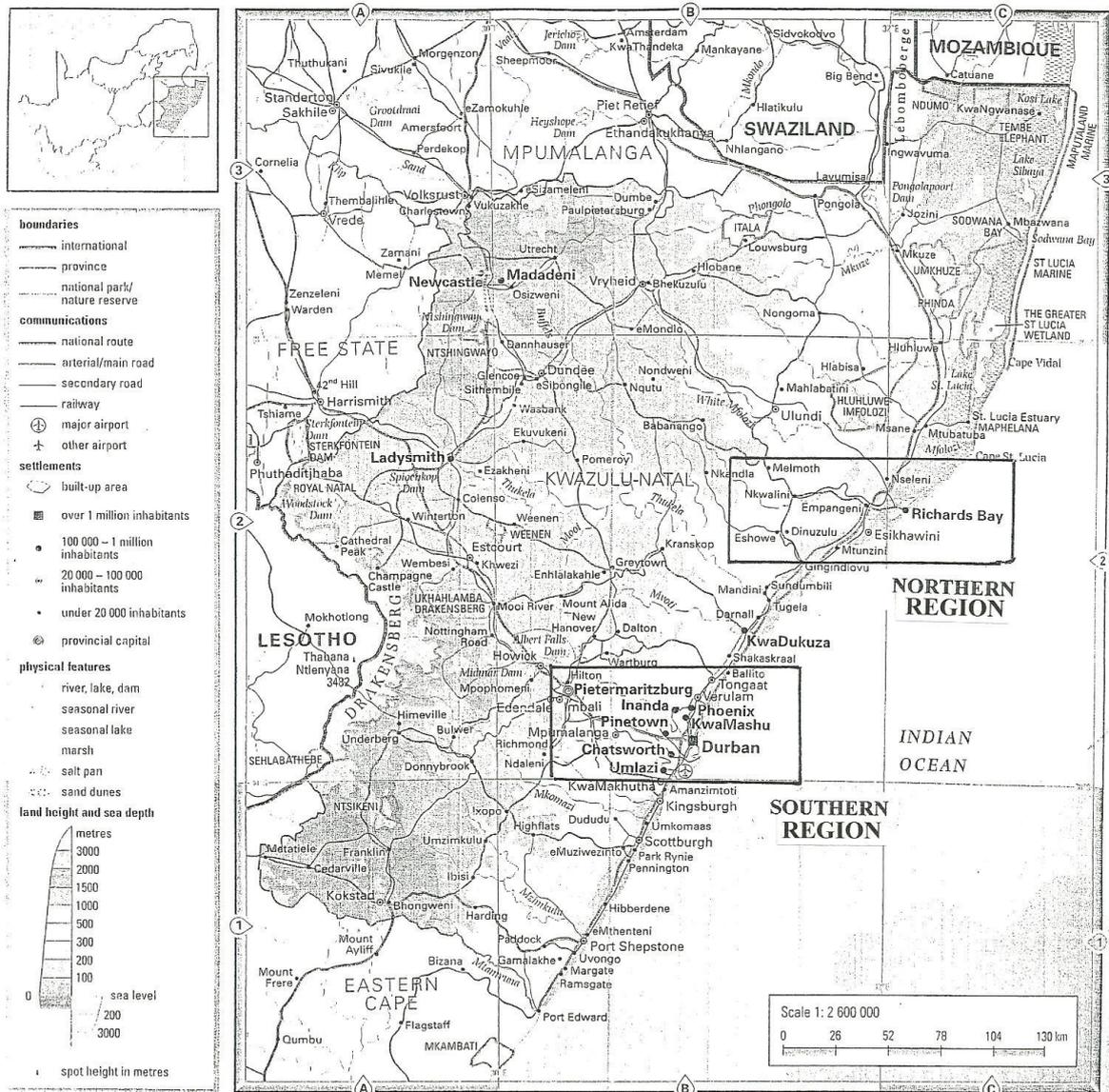
CODE SHEET: CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS AND PUBLIC RESPONDENTS

OBSERVATION NO:			
Q. 1		Q.16	
Q. 2		Q.17	
Q. 3		Q.18	
Q. 4		Q.19	
Q. 5		Q.20	
Q. 6		Q.21	
Q. 7		Q.22	
Q. 8		Q.23	
Q. 9		Q.24	
Q.10		Q.25	
Q.11		Q.26	
Q.12		Q.27	
Q.13		Q.28	
Q.14		Q.29	
Q.15		Q.30	
		Q.31	
		Q.32	
		Q.33	
		Q.34	
		Q.35	
		Q.36	
		Q.37	
		Q.38	
		Q.39	
		Q.40	
		Q.41	
		Q.42	
		Q.43	
		Q.44	
		Q.45	
		Q.46	
		Q.47	
		Q.48	
		Q.49	
		Q.50	
		Q.51	
		Q.52	
		Q.53	
		Q.54	
		Q.55	
		Q.56	
		Q.57	
		Q.58	

END OF CODING SHEET

28 KwaZulu-Natal

ANNEXURE D



Facts about KwaZulu-Natal	KwaZulu-Natal	South Africa
Population (2005)	9 655 000	46 913 000
Share of national population %	20.6	100.0
Area in km ²	94 361	1 219 030
Number of households	2 457 000	12 726 000
Level of urbanization % (2001)	43.3	53.5
Children under 15 years old %	34.2	32.4
People over 20 years with a university degree %	3.3	3.6
Illiteracy: people over the age of 15 years %	11.0	11.5
People between 15 and 65 years unemployed* %	29.4	27.5

Facts about KwaZulu-Natal	KwaZulu-Natal	South Africa
Income less than the poverty income %	54.0	49.7
Living in informal dwellings %	12.8	11.7
With electricity %	72.3	80.1
Piped water in dwelling %	62.1	68.4
Cell-phone in dwelling %	54.3	61.4
Number of doctors per 100 000 population	24.2	21.9
Major industries: oil refining, chemicals, motor manufacturing, textiles and clothing, paper and pulp, aluminium processing, furniture, food processing		
Mining: coal, titanium, vermiculite		
Farming: sugar cane, fruit, maize, vegetables, timber, dairy, beef cattle		

TABLE 7.5 PUBLICS' PERCEPTIONS OF THE OBJECTIVES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY GENDER (N=380)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree (2) Agree = Favour / (3) Disagree (4) Strongly disagree = Oppose

PRINCIPLES	FAVOUR				OPPOSE			
	MALE		FEMALE		MALE		FEMALE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Should aim at rehabilitation	157	41.3	195	51.3	8	2.1	6	1.6
Should be geared towards prevention of recidivism	161	42.4	194	51.1	3	0.8	11	2.9
To restore offender as a community-based rehabilitative endeavour	157	41.3	195	51.3	5	1.3	7	1.8
Should create a climate for needs-based rehabilitation	156	41.1	200	52.6	7	1.8	4	1.1
Should create alternative ways to rehabilitation	146	38.4	182	47.9	8	2.1	10	2.6
Should sustain healthy familial relations	156	41.1	191	50.3	5	1.3	9	2.4

$p \geq .05$

TABLE 7.7. PUBLIC'S PERCEPTIONS OF SELECTED FUNCTIONS OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY GENDER (N=380)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree } Favour (3) Disagree } Oppose
 (2) Agree } (4) Strongly disagree }

FUNCTIONS	FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	MALE N %	FEMALE N %	MALE N %	FEMALE N %
Create alternative avenues for rehab outside correctional centre	147 38.7	178 46.8	10 2.6	13 3.4
Provides moral support	155 40.8	191 50.3	6 1.6	9 2.4
Achieve rehab through attitude change	154 40.5	189 49.7	8 2.1	6 1.6
Provides development programs	149 39.2	187 49.2	12 3.2	8 2.1
Seeks community involvement	138 36.3	165 43.4	9 2.4	10 2.6
Facilitate democratic activities	86 22.6	107 28.2	38 10.0	40 10.5
Be seen as a deterrent –crime	138 36.3	165 43.4	9 2.4	13 3.4
Be seen to be less expensive to rehabilitate offender	90 23.7	109 28.7	17 4.5	27 7.1
Allows enforcement of conditions	141 37.1	179 47.1	13 3.4	9 2.4
Carries out policies of correctional centres/ units	151 39.7	183 48.2	8 2.1	8 2.1
Controls for treatment	150 39.5	177 46.6	10 2.6	14 3.7

$p \geq .05$

TABLE 7.9 PUBLIC'S PERCEPTIONS OF PRESENT- DAY CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY GENDER (N=380)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree } Favour (3) Disagree } Oppose
 (2) Agree } (4) Strongly disagree }

PRESENT- DAY CS	Yes		No	
	MALE N %	FEMALE N %	MALE N %	FEMALE N %
Modern correctional supervision is too soft or liberal	111 29.2	135 35.5	28 7.4	38 10.0

$p \geq .05$

TABLE 7.11 PUBLICS' PERCEPTIONS OF THE PRINCIPLES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY GENDER (N=380)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree (2) Agree = Favour / (3) Disagree (4) Strongly disagree = Oppose

PRINCIPLES	FAVOUR				OPPOSE			
	MALE		FEMALE		MALE		FEMALE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Human rights for all to be recognied	150	39.5	175	46.1	12	3.2	13	3.4
Rehabilitation and restoration are integral part of correctional management	119	31.3	158	41.6	16	4.2	12	3.2
Strict adherence to release conditions of behaviour	144	37.9	167	43.9	16	4.2	15	3.9
Social integration of the probationers implies greater community involvement	134	35.3	164	43.21	15	3.9	17	4.5
Parole policy should be in line with sentencing policies	139	36.6	162	42.6	14	3.7	15	3.9

$p \geq .05$

TABLE 7.13 PUBLIC RESPONDENTS' EVALUATION OF THE ELEMENTS
OF A *NEEDS-BASED INTERVENTION PLAN*, BY GENDER
(N=380)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree/Agree = YES / Disagree/strongly disagree = NO

ELEMENTS	YES				NO			
	Male n	%	Female n	%	Male n	%	Female n	%
Basic academic training	162	42.6	195	51.3	9	2.4	14	3.7
Career training	157	41.3	189	49.7	14	3.7	20	5.3
Social guidance and	164	43.2	199	52.4	7	1.8	10	2.6
Psychological treatment	161	42.4	193	50.8	10	2.6	16	4.2
Diagnosis treatment for deviancy	153	40.3	186	48.9	18	4.7	23	6.1
Building family ties	156	41.1	178	46.8	15	3.9	31	8.2

$p \geq .05$

ANNEXURE J

TABLE 7.14 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE
**OBJECTIVES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY
 HIGHER AND LOWER MANAGEMENT LEVELS (N=350)**

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

OBJECTIVES	HIGHER MAN/MENT				LOWER MAN/MENT			
	FAVOUR		OPPOSE		FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Should aim at rehabilitation	170	48.6	1	0.3	170	48.6	7	2.0
Should prevent recidivism	166	47.4	1	0.3	174	49.7	2	0.6
Should restore offender	170	48.6	1	0.3	173	49.4	1	0.3
Create climate for needs-based rehabilitation ¹⁾	167	47.7	2	0.6	172	49.1	1	0.3
Create alternative ways ²⁾ to rehabilitation	167	47.7	2	0.6	161	46.0	11	3.1
Should sustain healthy ³⁾ familial relationships	171	48.9	-	-	170	48.6	3	0.9

¹⁾ $\chi^2=58.153$; 32df; $p=.003$;

²⁾ $\chi^2=66.377$; 32df; $p=.000$;

³⁾ $\chi^2=54.022$; 32df; $p=.009$

ANNEXURE K

TABLE 7.15 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE
**FUNCTIONS OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY
 HIGHER AND LOWER MANAGEMENT LEVELS (N=350)**

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

OBJECTIVES	HIGHER MAN/MENT				LOWER MAN/MENT			
	FAVOUR		OPPOSE		FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Ensures alternative avenues to rehabilitation	162	46.3	4	1.1	160	45.7	9	2.6
Provides moral support	164	46.9	5	1.4	168	46.6	8	2.3
Facilitate rehabilitation by changing attitudes	165	47.1	3	0.9	162	46.3	10	2.9
Provides development programmes	165	47.1	3	0.9	169	48.3	9	2.6
Facilitates community involvement in rehabilitation	156	44.6	4	1.1	162	46.3	8	2.3
Ensures democratic activities	87 ¹⁾	24.9	28	8.0	110	31.4	34	9.7
Should be seen as a deterrent to crime	151	22.0	7	2.0	144	41.1	6	1.7
Less expensive than Imprisonment	107	30.6	9	2.6	124	35.4	16	4.6
Allow enforcement of court conditions	157	44.9	4	1.1	156	44.6	6	1.7
Carries out policies of correctional centre/unit	159	45.4	6	1.7	165	47.1	7	2.0
Facilitates control for treatment of offenders	159	45.4	6	1.7	152	43.4	9	2.6
Too soft or liberal in management approach	55	15.7	59	16.9	75	21.4	68	19.4

¹⁾ $\chi^2=47.190$; 32df; $p=.041$;

TABLE 7.16 **CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE PRINCIPLES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY HIGHER AND LOWER MANAGEMENT LEVELS (N=350)**

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

OBJECTIVES	HIGHER MAN/MENT				LOWER MAN/MENT			
	FAVOUR		OPPOSE		FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Human rights of all role players to be recognised	162	46.3	3	0.9	162	46.3	9	2.6
Restoration forms integral part of correctional management	143	40.9	3	0.9	149	42.6	8	2.3
Community corrections mean strict adherence to conditions of behaviour	124 ¹⁾	35.4	7	2.0	157	44.9	8	2.3
Offender integration means greater community involvement	158	45.1	8	2.3	157	44.9	8	2.3
Parole policy to be in line with sentencing policies	160 ²⁾	45.7	7	2.0	143	40.9	8	2.3

¹⁾ $\chi^2=44.187$; 32df; $p=.074$ (approaching significance)

²⁾ $\chi^2=57.002$; 32df; $p=.004$.

ANNEXURE M

TABLE 7.17 **CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE
ELEMENTS OF A NEEDS-BASED INTERVENTION PLAN, BY
HIGHER AND LOWER MANAGEMENT LEVELS (N=350)**

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

OBJECTIVES	HIGHER MAN/MENT				LOWER MAN/MENT			
	YES		NO		YES		NO	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Basic academic education	170	48.6	1	0.3	174	49.7	5	1.4
Vocational (career-focused training)	166	47.4	5	1.4	172	49.1	7	2.0
Social guidance / orientation	168	48.0	3	0.9	175	50.0	4	1.1
Psychological treatment	164	46.9	7	2.0	171	48.9	8	2.3
Diagnosis and treatment i.r.o. deviant problems (drug abuse)	168	48.0	3	0.9	172	49.1	7	2.0
Building of family ties	167	47.7	4	1.1	174	49.7	5	1.4

$p \geq .05$

**TABLE 7.18 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE
OBJECTIVES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION,
BY SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN REGIONS**

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

OBJECTIVES	SOUTHERN REGION (N=350)				NORTHERN REGION (N=352)			
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Should aim at rehabilitation	202	57.7	3	0.9	138 ¹⁾	39.2	5	1.4
Should prevent recidivism	204	58.3	2	0.6	136	38.6	8	2.3
Should restore offender	203	58.0	3	0.9	140	39.8	1	1.1
Create climate for needs-based rehabilitation	200	57.1	2	0.6	139	39.5	2	0.6
Create alternative ways to rehabilitation	196	56.0	6	1.7	132	37.5	9	2.6
Should sustain healthy familial relationships	199	56.9	2	0.6	122	34.7	1	1.1

1) $\chi^2=24.359$; 15df, $p=.059$ (approaching significance)

**TABLE 7.19 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE
FUNCTIONS OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION,
BY SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN REGIONS**

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

FUNCTIONS	SOUTHERN REGION (N=350)				NORTHERN REGION (N=352)			
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Ensures alternative avenues to rehabilitation	139	39.7	7	2.0	131	37.2	6	1.7
Provides moral support	194	55.4	9	2.6	138	39.2	4	1.1
Facilitates rehabilitation by changing attitudes	201	57.4	9	2.6	136	38.6	4	1.1
Provides development programmes	170	48.6	8	2.3	138	39.4	4	1.1
Facilitates community involvement in rehabilitation	182	52.0	8	2.3	136	38.6	4	1.1
Ensures democratic activities	127	36.3	30	8.6	50 ¹⁾	14.2	32	9.1
Should be seen as a deterrent to crime	181	51.7	9	2.6	114 ²⁾	32.4	3	0.9
Less expensive than imprisonment	144	41.1	16	4.6	87 ³⁾	24.7	9	2.6
Allow enforcement of court conditions imposed	184	52.6	6	1.7	159	45.2	4	1.1
Carries out policies of correctional centre/unit	185	52.9	11	3.1	134	38.1	5	1.4
Facilitates control for treatment of offenders	183	52.3	10	2.7	128	36.4	5	1.4
Too soft or liberal in management approach	84	24.0	62	17.6	46 ⁴⁾	13.1	55	15.6

1) $\chi^2=54.662$; 20df; $p=.000$

2) $\chi^2=43.688$; 20df; $p=.002$

3) $\chi^2=40.308$; 20df; $p=.005$

4) $\chi^2=35.548$; 20df; $p=.017$

**TABLE 7.20 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE
PRINCIPLES OF CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION,
BY SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN REGIONS**

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

PRINCIPLES	SOUTHERN REGION FAVOUR OPPOSE				NORTHERN REGION FAVOUR OPPOSE			
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
	(N=350)				(N=352)			
Human rights of all role players to be recognised	189	54.0	8	2.3	135 ¹⁾	38.4	4	1.4
Restoration forms integral part of correctional management	171	48.9	9	2.6	121	34.4	3	0.9
Community corrections mean strict adherence to conditions of behaviour	186	53.1	10	2.9	132	37.5	5	1.4
Offender integration means greater community involvement	184	52.6	11	3.1	131	37.2	5	1.4
Parole policy to be in line with sentencing policies	180	51.4	11	3.1	125 ²⁾	35.5	4	1.4

1) $\chi^2=30.363$; 20df; $p=.064$ (approaching significance)

2) $\chi^2=29.045$; 20df; $p=.087$ (approaching significance)

**TABLE 7.21 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE
ELEMENTS OF A NEEDS-BASED INTERVENTION PLAN,
BY SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN REGIONS**

PRINCIPLES	SOUTHERN REGION (N=350)				NORTHERN REGION (N=352)			
	YES n	%	NO n	%	YES n	%	NO n	%
Basic academic education	203	58.0	3	0.9	131	37.2	3	0.9
Vocational (career-focused) training	198	56.6	8	2.3	140	39.7	4	1.1
Social guidance / training	202	57.7	4	1.1	141	40.1	3	0.9
Psychological treatment	197	56.3	9	2.6	138	39.2	6	1.7
Diagnosis and treatment i.r.o. deviant problems (drug abuse)	200	57.1	6	1.7	140	39.8	4	1.1
Building of family ties	201	57.4	5	1.4	140	39.8	4	1.1

$p \geq .05$

TABLE 8.2 PUBLIC RESPONDENTS' EVALUATION OF CONTROL, ASSISTANCE AND SUPERVISORY STYLES IN CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY GENDER (N=380)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree/Agree = Favour / (2) Strongly disagree/Disagree = Oppose

VARIABLES	FAVOUR		FEMALE		OPPOSE		FEMALE	
	MALE n	%	n	%	MALE n	%	n	%
House arrest would aid correctional officers	152	40.0	182	47.9	10	2.6	15	3.9
Electronic monitoring to be considered	110	28.9	143	37.6	20	5.3	25	6.6
Community service would allow voluntary/hourly work	148	38.9	173	45.5	12	3.2	17	4.5
Supervision should focus on enforcement of release conditions	134	35.3	155	40.8	21	5.5	30	7.9
Correctional supervision to be considered for low risk, non-violent offenders	142	37.4	171	45.0	17	4.5	22	5.8
Correctional supervision not 'just another job'	130	34.2	154	40.5	17	4.5	27	7.1
'Social work' orientation should provide treatment opportunities	152	40.0	173	45.5	12	3.2	20	5.3
Synthetic role integrates need for public safety/treatment needs of probationers	153	40.3	174	45.8	11	2.9	22	5.8
Correctional supervision is ideal to relieve correctional centres from overcrowding	112	29.5	134	35.3	39	10.3	38	10.0

$p \geq .05$

ANNEXURE S

TABLE 8.3 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF CONTROL, ASSISTANCE AND SUPERVISORY STYLES IN CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION, BY HIGHER AND LOWER MANAGEMENT LEVELS (N=350)

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

ACTIVITY	HIGHER MAN/MENT				LOWER MAN/MENT			
	FAVOUR		OPPOSE		FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
House arrest would aid the correctional officers through surprise (unannounced) visits	165	47.1	3	0.9	167	47.7	6	1.7
Should consider electronic monitoring of offenders	148	42.3	7	2.0	113 ¹⁾	32.3	27	7.7
Community service allows for voluntary, hourly service to the community	159	45.4	9	2.6	165	47.1	11	3.1
Supervision should only focus on enforcement and control	155	44.3	12	3.4	141 ²⁾	40.3	18	5.1
Particularly relevant for low-risk, non-violent offenders	159	45.4	7	2.0	152	43.4	18	5.1
Should not be viewed as just another 'job'	144	41.1	8	2.3	162	46.3	17	4.9
A social work orientation to provide treatment opportunities	161	46.0	3	0.9	161	46.0	5	1.4
Should balance needs for public safety and treatment	163	46.6	6	1.7	169	48.3	6	1.7
Community-based corrections relieve prison over-crowding	139	39.7	8	2.3	134	38.3	17	4.9

¹⁾ $\chi^2=51.546$; 32df; $p=.016$

²⁾ $\chi^2=51.674$; 32df; $p=.015$

ANNEXURE T

TABLE 8.4 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF CONTROL, ASSISTANCE AND SUPERVISORY STYLES IN CORRECTIONAL SUPERVISION BY SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN REGIONS

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

ACTIVITY	SOUTHERN REGION				NORTHERN REGION			
	FAVOUR		OPPOSE		FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
	(N=350)				(N=352)			
House arrest would aid the correctional officers through surprise (unannounced) visits	195	55.7	5	1.4	137 ¹⁾	38.9	4	1.1
Should consider electronic monitoring of offenders	160	45.7	20	5.7	101 ²⁾	28.7	14	4.0
Community service allows for voluntary, hourly service to the community	192	54.9	12	3.4	132	37.5	8	2.3
Supervision should only focus on enforcement and control	166	47.4	21	6.0	130 ³⁾	36.9	9	2.6
Particularly relevant to low-risk, non-violent offenders	183	52.3	16	4.6	128 ⁴⁾	36.4	9	2.6
Should not be viewed as just another 'job'	170	48.6	20	5.7	116 ⁵⁾	33.0	5	1.4
A social work orientation to provide treatment opportunities	177	50.6	5	1.4	135 ⁶⁾	38.4	3	0.9
Should balance needs for public safety and treatment	193	55.1	9	2.6	139 ⁷⁾	39.5	3	0.9
Community-based corrections relieve prison over-crowding	180	51.4	11	3.1	103 ⁸⁾	29.3	14	4.0

1) $\chi^2=29.116$; 20df; $p=.086$ (approaching significance).

2) $\chi^2=29.535$; 20df; $p=.078$ (approaching significance).

3) $\chi^2=43.930$; 20df; $p=.002$.

4) $\chi^2=30.270$; 20df; $p=.066$ (approaching significance).

5) $\chi^2=35.683$; 20df; $p=.017$.

6) $\chi^2=29.738$; 20df; $p=.074$ (approaching significance).

7) $\chi^2=49.455$; 20df; $p=.000$.

8) $\chi^2=40.333$; 20df; $p=.005$.

TABLE 8.6 PUBLIC RESPONDENTS' PERCEPTIONS OF THE ROLE OF AN INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM, BY GENDER (N=380)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree/Agree = Favour / (2) Disagree/Strongly disagree = Oppose

VARIABLES	FAVOUR				OPPOSE			
	MALE		FEMALE		MALE		FEMALE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Arrange for probationers ¹⁾ attend rehabilitation to programmes in own area	153	40.3	163	42.9	11	2.9	29	7.6
Arrange counseling for the probationers in community	150	39.5	174	45.8	12	3.2	23	6.1
Arrange community service to be rendered in own area	144	37.9	155	40.7	16	4.2	26	6.8
Arrange satellite offices to coordinate, control and consult, etc.	136	35.8	166	43.7	18	4.7	23	6.1
Motivating probationers to join rehab. programmes in own environment	146	38.4	173	45.5	13	3.4	25	6.6
Endeavour to explore ²⁾ employment for probationers with other role-players	145	38.2	162	42.6	13	3.4	31	8.2

1) Significant: $p=.013$; 2) Significant: $p=.040$

ANNEXURE V

TABLE 8.7 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE ROLE OF AN INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM, BY HIGHER AND LOWER MANAGEMENT LEVELS (N=350)

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

ROLE ACTIVITIES	HIGHER MAN/MENT				LOWER MAN/MENT			
	FAVOUR		OPPOSE		FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
To arrange for attendance of rehabilitation programmes in offenders' own areas	160	45.7	2	0.6	147	42.0	13	3.7
To arrange counselling and other support services in the community	163	46.6	2	0.6	167	47.7	8	2.3
Allows community service to be performed in own area	163	46.6	2	0.6	155 ¹⁾	44.3	15	4.3
Be centralised i.t.o. satellite offices for control, needs assessment, administration	165	47.1	4	1.1	152 ²⁾	43.3	17	4.9
Motivate offenders to rehabilitate in own area with other role players	164	46.9	2	0.6	170 ³⁾	48.6	6	1.7
Secure employment for offenders with role players prior to their release	161	46.0	3	0.9	157	44.9	9	3.1

1) $\chi^2=46.303$; 32df; $p=.049$

2) $\chi^2=49.936$; 32df; $p=.023$

3) $\chi^2=43.367$; 32df; $p=.087$ (approaching significance)

TABLE 8.8 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE ROLE OF AN INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM, BY SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN REGIONS

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

ACTIVITY	SOUTHERN REGION				NORTHERN REGION			
	FAVOUR		OPPOSE		FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
	(N=350)				(N=352)			
To arrange for attendance of rehabilitation programmes on offenders' own areas	148	42.3	10	2.9	136	38.6	5	1.4
To arrange counselling and other support services in the community	193	55.1	6	1.7	137	38.9	4	1.1
Allows community service to be performed in own area	189	54.0	7	2.0	129	36.6	10	2.8
Be centralised i.t.o. satellite offices for control, needs assessment, administration	186	53.1	8	2.3	131 ¹⁾	37.2	10	2.8
Motivate offenders to rehabilitate on own are with other role players	177	50.6	5	1.4	137	38.9	3	0.9
Secure employment for offenders with other role players prior to their release	180	51.4	12	3.4	138	39.2	2	0.6

1) $\chi^2=31.848$; 20df; $p=.045$.

ANNEXURE X

TABLE 8.10 PUBLIC RESPONDENTS' PERCEPTIONS OF THE *PRINCIPLES* OF THE INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM, BY GENDER (N=380)

KEY: (1) Strongly agree/agree = Favour / (2) Disagree/ Strongly disagree = Oppose

VARIABLES	FAVOUR		FEMALE		OPPOSE		FEMALE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Rehabilitation outside is a shared responsibility with other role-players	146	38.4	165	43.3	13	3.4	25	6.6
Reintegrating probationers is a shared responsibility with NGO's/other role players	110	28.9	126	33.2	21	5.5	45	11.8
Probationers' rehabilitation and ultimate development is joint effort with other role players	139	36.6	165	43.3	15	3.9	23	6.1
Referring probationers to various support services is a primary function of the community correction officer	137	36.1	162	42.6	17	4.5	23	6.1
Exploring accommodation for destitute offenders with other role-players	81	21.3	114	30.0	26	6.8	31	8.2
Finding employment for the probationers also task of family friend and other role-players	96	25.3	118	31.1	27	7.1	39	10.3

$P \geq .05$

ANNEXURE Y

TABL 8.11 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE PRINCIPLES OF AN INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM, BY HIGHER AND LOWER MANAGEMENT LEVELS (N=350)

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

PRINCIPLES	HIGHER MAN/MENT				LOWER MAN/MENT			
	FAVOUR		OPPOSE		FAVOUR		OPPOSE	
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Rehabilitation outside a prison is shared responsibility of various external individuals	166	47.4	2	0.6	163	46.6	6	1.7
NGO's to be involved as co-owners in the reintegration of probationers	130 ¹⁾	37.1	11	3.1	143	40.9	20	5.7
Rehabilitation a joint effort with other role players	164	46.9	4	1.1	162	46.3	9	2.6
Referral of probationers to voluntary support services a primary function of supervision officers	165	47.1	3	0.9	159 ²⁾	45.4	9	2.6
Should provide accommodation for destitute offenders	127	36.3	9	2.6	133	38.0	11	3.1
Employment of probationers also task of family, friends and other role players	154	44.0	9	2.6	155	44.3	20	5.7

1) $\chi^2=44.969$; 32df; $p=.064$ (approaching significance)

2) $\chi^2=44.859$; 32df; $p=.065$ (approaching significance)

TABLE 8.12 CORRECTIONAL OFFICERS' EVALUATION OF THE PRINCIPLES OF AN INTEGRATED SUPPORT SYSTEM, BY SOUTHERN AND NORTHERN REGIONS

KEY: Strongly agree/Agree=FAVOUR / Disagree / Strongly disagree=OPPOSE

PRINCIPLES	SOUTHERN REGION (N=350)				NORTHERN REGION (N=352)			
	n	%	n	%	n	%	n	%
Rehabilitation outside a prison is shared responsibility of various external agencies	191	54.8	3	0.9	138	39.2	3	0.9
NGO's to be involved as co-owners in the reintegration of probationers	167	47.7	14	4.0	106 ¹⁾	30.1	17	4.8
Rehabilitation a joint effort with external role players	191	54.6	6	1.7	135	38.4	7	2.0
Referral of probationers to voluntary support services is primary function of supervision officers	187	53.4	6	1.7	147	6	6	1.7
Should provide accommodation to destitute offenders	161	46.0	12	3.4	99 ²⁾	28.1	8	2.3
Employment of probationers also task of family, friends and other role players	172	49.1	23	6.6	132 ²⁾	37.5	6	1.7

1) $\chi^2=33.022$; 20df; $p=.034$.

2) $\chi^2=30.102$; 20df; $p=.068$ (approaching significance)

3) $\chi^2=39.367$; 20df; $p=.006$.

